

# В ФОКУСЕ – ЧЕЛОВЕК: ОТНОШЕНИЯ И БРАК

# MAN IN FOCUS: RELATIONSHIPS AND MARRIAGE

# МИНИСТЕРСТВО НАУКИ И ВЫСШЕГО ОБРАЗОВАНИЯ РОССИЙСКОЙ ФЕДЕРАЦИИ

ФЕДЕРАЛЬНОЕ ГОСУДАРСТВЕННОЕ БЮДЖЕТНОЕ ОБРАЗОВАТЕЛЬНОЕ УЧРЕЖДЕНИЕ ВЫСШЕГО ОБРАЗОВАНИЯ «НОВГОРОДСКИЙ ГОСУДАРСТВЕННЫЙ УНИВЕРСИТЕТ ИМЕНИ ЯРОСЛАВА МУДРОГО»

# В ФОКУСЕ – ЧЕЛОВЕК: ОТНОШЕНИЯ И БРАК

Учебно-методическое пособие

# MAN IN FOCUS: RELATIONSHIPS AND MARRIAGE

**Textbook** 

Великий Новгород 2022

#### Рецензенты:

кандидат филологических наук, доцент **А. С. Персинина** (СПбГЭУ, Санкт-Петербург)

кандидат педагогических наук, доцент **О. А. Гребенникова** (Новгородский государственный университет им. Ярослава Мудрого)

В фокусе – человек: отношения и брак = Man in Focus: Relationships B11 and Marriage: учебно-методическое пособие / авт.-сост.: Е. И. Кокконен, Е. В. Рыжкова; Новгородский гос. ун-т им. Ярослава Мудрого. – Великий Новгород: НовГУ им. Ярослава Мудрого, 2022. – 155 с. ISBN 978-5-89896-801-4

Пособие предназначено для формирования языковых компетенций студентов в рамках курса «Практика устной и письменной речи» (английский язык). Представленые задания направлены на расширение вокабуляра студентов по теме «Любовь и брак», развитие навыков спонтанного высказывания, ведения дискуссии. Предлагаемые задания и упражнения основываются на оригинальных тематических текстах, заимствованных из англоязычных СМИ.

Адресовано студентам старших курсов языковых профилей направления подготовки 44.03.05 Педагогическое образование (с двумя профилями подготовки).

ББК 81.432.1я73 УДК 811.111(075.8)

ISBN 978-5-89896-801-4

- © Новгородский государственный университет им. Ярослава Мудрого, 2022
- © Е. И. Кокконен, Е. В. Рыжкова, 2022

# **CONTENTS**

От авторов-составителей	5
UNIT 1 WHAT IS LOVE?	7
Warm-up	
Text A	
Text B	13
Ideas for further discussion	15
Literature corner. The Highest of Human Values	
(By W.S. Maugham)	17
UNIT 2 LOOKING FOR A PARTNER	21
Warm-up	21
Text A	
Ideas for further discussion	28
Literature corner. The Marry Month of May (By O. Henry)	30
UNIT 3 DATING.	37
Warm-up	
Vocabulary focus	
Text A	
Ideas for further discussion	
Literature corner. Cat Person (By Kristen Roupenian)	43
UNIT 4 COHABITATION	57
Warm-up	57
Text A	57
Ideas for further discussion	60
Text B	61
Text C	
Ideas for further discussion	68
UNIT 5 MARRIAGE	70
Warm-up	70
Text A	
Text B	79
Ideas for further discussion	
Literature corner. Premium Harmony (By Stephen King)	85
UNIT 6 CROSS-CULTURAL MARRIAGES	94
Text A	
Text B	
Ideas for further discussion	
Literature corner. My Wife Is a White Russian (By Rose Tremain)	102

UNIT 7 WEDDING	110
Warm-up	110
Text A	
Text B	112
Ideas for further discussion	116
Text C	116
Literature corner. Getting Married (By A.A. Milne)	
SUPPLEMENT	128
Beware of love (By George Mikes)	
Arranged marriage	131
Old enough to be her grandfather!	133
Not my type	135
On marriage (By George Mikes)	138
Why marriage matters	139
Zombie marriage	142
The five stages of marriage (By Dr. Linda Cooper Miles)	144
Почему мы влюбляемся не в тех?	145
Test yourself	147
Grammar revision	151

# ОТ АВТОРОВ-СОСТАВИТЕЛЕЙ

Учебно-методическое пособие *Man in Focus: Relationships and Marriage* («В фокусе — человек: отношения и брак») предназначается для студентов старших курсов вузов, обучающихся по языковым направлениям подготовки, прежде всего, по направлению 44.03.05 Педагогическое образование.

Основная цель пособия – способствовать формированию общекультурных и профессиональных компетенций в сфере владения иностранными языками.

Пособие направлено на:

- расширение словарного запаса студентов по темам, связанным с романтическими отношениями, выбором спутника жизни, браком и подготовкой к свадьбе;
- активизацию вокабуляра в спонтанном и подготовленном высказывании;
  - развитие навыков диалогической речи;
- привитие навыков толкования и перефразирования слов и выражений на английском языке;
- дальнейшее развитие умений и навыков поискового, ознакомительного и изучающего чтения на английском языке;
- закрепление навыков реферирования содержания текста с английского языка на русский язык и наоборот;
  - развитие дискуссионных навыков и умений.

Содержание и структуру пособия определили программные требования к курсу практики устной и письменной речи (английский язык) на III курсе и опыт работы со студентами по направлению подготовки 44.03.05 Педагогическое образование. Пособие включает семь тематических разделов: «Что такое любовь?», «В поисках партнера», «Свидание», «Сожительство», «Брак», «Межкультурные браки», «Свадьба». При отборе тематического и лексического материала авторы учитывали как заинтересованность молодежи в вопросах взаимоотношений мужчин и женщин, выбора партнера, заключения брака, подготовкой к свадьбе, так и расширение кругозора и профессиональных компетенций будущих педагогов.

Задания, содержащиеся в пособии, направлены, в первую очередь, на расширение и активизацию тематического словаря и развитие навыков устной речи. Каждый раздел включает несколько (от 1 до 3) небольших оригинальных текстов, в основном это публицистические и научно-публицистические статьи из англоязычной прессы. Каждый текст сопровождается серией до- и послетекстовых заданий и системой языковых и речевых упражнений, направленных на стимулирование самостоятельных высказываний студентов. Все тексты носят информативный и проблемный характер и могут служить основой для ведения беседы, дискуссии, диспута, в ходе которых студенты развивают умения отстаивать свою точку зрения, убеждать собеседника. Некоторые материалы содержат спорные положения, которые призваны

стимулировать аргументированное монологическое высказывание, составление диалогов, ролевые игры. В пособие также включены задания на реферативный перевод русских текстов с использованием изученной лексики.

Шесть из семи разделов завершаются оригинальными художественными текстами — короткими рассказами английских и американских писателей, тематически связанными с содержанием раздела. Каждый текст сопровождается заданиями, призванными обеспечить контроль понимания прочитанного, запоминание и частичную активизацию лексических единиц.

Пособие содержит приложение с дополнительными материалами:

- короткими текстами с заданиями, рассчитанными на один аудиторный час работы и предназначенными для организации самостоятельной аудиторной работы студентов;
- проблемными публицистическими текстами, к которым студенты могут самостоятельно разрабатывать задания для работы в группе, развивая таким образом профессиональные компетенции;
- тестовыми заданиями, которые могут быть использованы как в аудитории, так и в качестве домашнего задания.

Авторы-составители посчитали необходимым включить небольшой грамматический раздел, содержащий правила употребления инговых форм глаголов и инфинитивов, которые обычно вызывают затруднения у студентов.

Пособие рассчитано на работу в течение одного семестра – 70 часов аудиторных занятий и 110 часов самостоятельной работы студентов. Преподаватели, использующие данное пособие в учебном процессе, могут выбирать и компоновать учебные материалы в зависимости от уровня подготовленности студентов.

#### UNIT 1

# WHAT IS LOVE? WARM-UP

The Ancient Greek philosopher Plato once said that "At the touch of love, everyone becomes a poet."

This now quotable phrase is a perfect example of a proverb about love. Below are some more proverbs and quotations on the topic from all over the world.

- Find examples of proverbs that contradict each other.
- Choose from the list 3 proverbs and quotations which appeal to you most and 3 which you disagree with and comment on them.
  - Give their Russian equivalents if possible

Love makes the world go 'round.

Love is a malady without cure.

Love lasts as long as money endures.

There is no difference between a wise man and a fool when they fall in love.

Two shorten the road.

Love is blind.

Love conquers all.

Love will find a way.

Love knows no bounds.

Love yourself or no one else will.

All is fair in love and war.

Love hurts.

The heart wants what it wants.

One who marries for love alone will have bad days but good nights. *Egyptian proverb* 

Love and eggs are best when they are fresh.

Love makes the time pass. Time makes love pass.

Where there is love there is no darkness. *Burundian proverb* 

Love is like dew that falls on both nettles and lilies.

Love is for fools wise enough to take a chance.

In love beggar and king are equal.

Indian proverb

It is love that makes the impossible possible. *Indian proverb* 

A day lasts until it's chased away but love lasts until the grave. *Irish proverb* 

There is no cure for love other than marriage. *Irish proverb* 

There is no love like the first love. *Italian proverb* 

He who treads the path of love walks a thousand meters as if it were only one. *Japanese proverb* 

Lovesickness hurts but does not kill.

Mexican proverb

Love is a despot who spares no-one.

Namibian proverb

Love understands all languages.

Romanian proverb

Love has to be shown by deeds not words. Swahili proverb

Old love does not rust.

# TEXT A

# 1. Study the following vocabulary

infatuation	a strong feeling of love for someone or interest in something, especially a feeling that is unreasonable and does not continue for a long time		
to work out (phrasal verb)	<ol> <li>To plan or devise something in detail. "We need to work out a seating plan."</li> <li>To understand someone's character. "Tom turned to look him, staring at him, trying to work him out."</li> <li>To solve a sum or determine an amount by calculation. "The losses work out at \$2.94 a share."</li> <li>To have a good or specified result. "Things don't always work out that way."</li> <li>To engage in vigorous physical exercise or training. "They regularly walked, danced, ran and worked out at the gym."</li> </ol>		
(to) crush on someone (v., n. AE, informal)	(to have) a feeling of romantic love for someone, especially someone you do not know well.  "She had a crush on you, you know."  "I'd got over my schoolgirl crush."		
see into (smb. / smth.)	to discover the true nature of. "But I also know that you can't see into the future."		
blemish $(n. C/U)$ , to blemish $(v.)$	(n.) a small mark or flaw which spoils the appearance of something. "The girl's hands were without a blemish." (v.) to spoil the		
to expose	to make known, disclose, or reveal (intentions, secrets, etc.). "He has been exposed as a liar and a traitor." "He damaged his leg so badly in the accident that the bone was exposed." "Be sure your child wears sunscreen whenever she's exposed to the sun."		
superficial	lacking in intellectual depth or thoroughness, only on the surface of something. "This guy is a superficial yuppie with no intellect whatsoever."		
in that	because or to the extent that; inasmuch as		
obsession	a persistent preoccupation, idea, or feeling		
to check (up) on smb. / smth.	to monitor what one is doing, especially when such attention is unwelcome or irritating to the one being monitored. "I constantly check up on where my boyfriend is."		
on (the) alert	ready to notice and deal with a situation or problem. "Drivers must be on the alert for traffic signals."		

# 2. Fill in the blanks with the words and phrases from the box.

- 1. The ushering in of a democratic system of government in Malawi is a milestone ... it has opened up people's minds.
  - 2. Gambling became an ..., and he eventually lost everything.
  - 3. Beauty is ..., but ugly goes down to the bone.
  - 4. We want to ... the kids to as much art and culture as possible.
  - 5. We have to ... on him before we consider his application.
- 6. She must steer clear of Matthew and then perhaps this ridiculous ... would wear off.
  - 7. Be ... for anyone acting suspiciously.
  - 8. His ... blinded him to her ....
  - 9. I try and ... at the local gym once a week.
- 10. It is unwise to ... yourself by trying to do something that is too difficult for you.
  - 11. Have you ever had ... your best friend's sweetie?
- 12. He had never believed that a woman could ... a man's heart so tenderly, so understandingly.
- 13. Every piece is closely scrutinised, and if there is the slightest ... on it, it is rejected.

# 3. Paraphrase the sentences using the words and phrases from the box.

- 1. The book shows a somewhat *perfunctory* understanding of the historical context.
  - 2. He did not want to reveal his fears and insecurity to anyone.
- 3. She'd promised to phone Julie that night to let her know she'd arrived safely and *inspect* her sister
- 4. Museums and galleries have been placed *on guard* after a police warning of a specific threat from criminals planning to steal precious objects.
  - 5. No one expected their *fascination* with each other to last.
- 6. They're trying to develop a peace formula acceptable to both sides in the dispute.
- 7. The current *preoccupation* with exam results is actually harming children's education.
- 8. It is awkward to call the paediatrician every time the baby has a new *spot* on her cheek.
  - 9. It was as if those grey eyes could *perceive* the very depths of her soul.

# 4. Translate the following sentences:

- 1. Охота стала его настоящей страстью.
- 2. Жители деревни у подножия вулкана были вынуждены постоянно быть начеку из-за риска извержения.
  - 3. Дневной свет проявил все недостатки на ее лице.

- 4. Увлеченность очень легко принять за любовь, но это поверхностное чувство скоро проходит.
- 5. Все в офисе знали, что Мария втюрилась в нового начальника, но прекрасно понимали, что ее план соблазнить его не сработает.
- 6. Безумная страсть вспыхивает мгновенно и заставляет обоих делать массу восхитительных глупостей.
- 7. Я даже не хочу вникать в детали вашей ссоры, чтобы не портить себе нервы.
- 8. На первый и очень поверхностный взгляд его жизнь была скучна и размеренна.
- 9. Мать поднялась в детскую проверить детей перед сном и почитать им сказку.

# 5. Read the text, explain or paraphrase the underlined words and word combinations.

#### **True Love vs. Infatuation**

### By Restorations Therapy Center

There is a very big difference between infatuation and being in love. Infatuation is when you first see someone that you are attracted to and immediately feel there is a connection based on that whereas love is knowing the good and bad of someone and still loving them<sup>1</sup> all the same. By knowing the difference between being infatuated with someone and loving them, you will know if you are with the right person.

### **Infatuation is a Fast Fantasy**

Being infatuated with someone requires no thinking. You do not know anything about the person that you are attracted to. This is a very quick attraction that feels like it hits you over the head. As soon as you see this person, you are already fantasizing about your future together without knowing anything about them. You already believe that things are going to work out for the both of you based on appearances only. Infatuation is automatically filling in the blanks for that person and hoping that things will work out the way you want.

# Love is a Reality That Takes Time

Being infatuated is an instant crush on someone that you see for the first time. Love, on the other hand, can take more time to get to that stage. Everyone is different in how long it takes to fall in love. Love requires meeting someone for the first time and not knowing what to expect. It may take a few dates to realize that you are in love. Love is seeing into the person's humanity like where their strengths and weaknesses lie. You love them on a good day and you like them on a bad day.

## **Infatuation is Expecting Perfection**

When you first look at your <u>love interest</u>, you already believe they are perfect without knowing them. You think that because they look attractive, it means their personality will be the same way. In our minds, they must always look beautiful, be strong, agreeable, courageous, and <u>exhibit</u> no blemishes. In reality, people have a lot of sides and you cannot choose which ones you would prefer <u>to make an appearance</u>. If we see any imperfections in our partner, it will destroy the illusion we <u>placed on</u> our partners that made us happy. The reality of a true partner is seeing all of their imperfections and loving them anyway.

## Love is Being Real

Love is all about being <u>comfortable in revealing</u> your true self. We feel comfortable in exposing memories that may be embarrassing or hard to talk about. We also reveal our true selves in the way we look. Our partner has seen how we look without makeup or with our <u>bed hair</u> when we wake up. It is the same as we get older as we are not going to look the same as when we met our <u>significant other</u>. We will either lose our hair or it will go grey, we will <u>gain weight</u>, get wrinkles, <u>loose joints</u>, etc. If someone really loved you, they would not care how you look because they love you too amuch. You will always be beautiful to that person.

#### **Infatuation Makes Us Want Self Perfection**

While infatuation makes us only see the good in our partner, it also means giving our partners a perfect image of ourselves. We want the illusion that we created to stick. This can mean only telling our partners the good thing about our day or going to extremes to look perfect all the time like wearing too much makeup to hide blemishes or even plastic surgery. We are giving our partners a superficial self in fear that they will leave us and our illusion will be shattered. The love you two have for each other will mean more than any flaws you exhibit. Love means that your partner knows that you are not perfect and can accept that.

#### Love is Timeless

Love means that what you feel for each other will never go away no matter where you are. Your partner may have to go on a business trip that can take months, but <u>breaking up</u> is <u>not an option</u> for you guys. Love does not have an <u>expiration date</u> in that you both want forever with each other. Infatuation, on the other hand, is just a <u>fleeting moment</u>. You may feel intensely about that person, but you cannot imagine being with that person for the rest of your life.

### **Infatuation is Obsession**

People who are infatuated may think that they are in love with their love interest because of how much they care for them. You may feel like you need to call that person to check up on them or even follow them. They could be out with their friends, but you make your partner feel guilty for not being with you. This can be very tiring for you to be on constant alert with your partner and not trusting them. This type of "love" is really an obsession. Love means being willing to let that person go to have time alone. Love also means that you are calmer and can feel the love you have for that person uplift you since you feel secure in your relationship. Being in

love is having the confidence to know that the person you see when you wake up in the morning is the one that you want to be with for the rest of your life.

### **Notes**

<sup>1</sup> *Them* (as well as *their, theirs*) is gender-neutral singular pronoun. It is used to avoid the exclusive *his* and the clumsy *his/her* and to "sidestep any presumption about the sex of the person referred to", as in:

"You should ask *your partner* what *they* think."

"The person I was with said they hated the film."

*They* in this context was named Word of the Year for 2015 by the American Dialect Society, and for 2019 by Merriam-Webster.

### 6. Answer the questions.

- 1. Is it important to know the difference between love and infatuation? Why?
- 2. Prove that infatuation requires no thinking.
- 3. Does it take long to realize that you are in love?
- 4. What do we think about people we are infatuated with?
- 5. What happens if we see imperfections in our partner?
- 6. What should you be comfortable with if you are in love?
- 7. Why do infatuated people go to extremes to look perfect all the time?
- 8. Does love have an expiration date? Can it be extinguished by a long absence of your significant other?
- 9. What signs show that infatuation is close to obsession?

# 7. Translate into English using the words and word combinations from the text.

- 1. Иллюзия её счастливой семейной жизни оказалась разрушена одним неосторожным поступком.
- 2. Не впадайте в крайности, грязные носки на кухонном столе еще не повод для разрыва отношений.
- 3. Ночевать в лесу под открытым небом это не вариант, давайте попробуем все же отыскать дорогу в деревню.
- 4. Предполагалось, что все придут на вечеринку с вторыми половинками, но объект ее любви так и не появился.
- 5. Вам не кажется, что сегодня на молодежь возлагаются слишком большие ожидания?
- 6. Большинство зоопарков стараются показывать животных в естественной среде обитания.
  - 7. Ничто так не возвышает душу, как музыка.
  - 8. Прежде чем купить товар, не забывай проверять его срок годности.

#### **TEXT B**

### 1. Read the text and prepare a set of questions to discuss it in class.

#### What Is Love?

It is impossible to discuss ways to recapture love or ensure the growth of love without first speaking about the nature of love. Exactly what is love? Although great writers throughout history have failed to agree on a definition of this elusive emotion, we find it necessary to add to the discussion. This is because so many married people have truly unrealistic expectations, not only of marriage, but of what actually constitutes love.

Perhaps it is easier to say what love is not. Love is not infatuation or passion. It is not what makes the heart beat faster. Infatuation is a wild, ecstatic feeling of having 'fallen in love'. Although the feeling may be wonderful, it is not based on reality. The object of an infatuation is idealized or overvalued. Faults are denied or literally not seen. Thus the saying, 'Love is blind'. Infatuation is never permanent! Because the feelings are so intense, they can't be sustained.

Love is also not lust. Lust is pure sexual desire, and this is obviously self-directed. Lust can function separately without infatuation or love. But when lust is mixed with infatuation or love, as it often is, there is a synergistic effect. This means one effect enhances the others, making it difficult to distinguish one from the other.

Because love usually starts with infatuation and lust, many marriages fall apart because people confuse the inevitable setting-in process – the shift from infatuation – with a lessening of love. Love is not a feeling. Feelings are never constant. They come and go. If you overemphasize the feeling of infatuation, when you 'fall out of love' you may think that your marriage is over!

But that doesn't mean you just settle for 'companionship'. True love offers much more. You can keep the spark of intense love alive. The first step is differentiating the spark from the flames. When you first light charcoal in grill, there is a great burst of flame. That's the infatuation. But you can't cook on it. It's not until the flames are gone and you have a bed of white-hot coals that you can do any cooking.

True love is more an active process than an emotion. You do not 'fall into' true love. Both you and your spouse create it, because it has to be reciprocal. Neither infatuation nor lust has to be reciprocal. Love is characterized by a deep commitment not only to each other, but to the relationship itself. It is based on mutual purposes and shared goals. It is this emotional commitment itself. Love is a decision!

Love should not be thought of as a permanent concrete solid that is either visibly there or not. It is more like a gas, coming and going in varying strength, maybe visible, may be not. During the course of a long marriage couples will experience many cycles – good times, bad times, times of closeness, times of distance. Unless you realize that this is normal, you may mistake a time of distance as the end of love.

Maybe one advantage of marriage is that when you fall out of love, it keeps you together until you perhaps fall in again!

At least those of us whose marriage have lasted many years know that time is on our side.

## 2. Find in the text words which are close in meaning to the following:

To guarantee, difficult to catch, to compose, to attribute too much value, in the real sense of the word, to support, to increase, a change from something to something else, decrease, to put to much emphasis, a husband or a wife, mutual, physical body.

Make your sentences with the words.

# 3. Paraphrase the following using words and syntactic constructions from the text.

- 1. We haven't yet managed to come to one decision upon this matter.
- 2. He thought it would be absolutely important to inform his wife about this.
- 3. I'm afraid you want too much from this marriage.
- 4. The teacher explained the pupils what water is made of.
- 5. Your accusations are not grounded on facts!
- 6. Young people tend not to notice any defects in their mates.
- 7. When a marriage is not based on respect, as it often happens, it usually is ruined.
  - 8. You should work more if you want to strengthen your reputation.
- 9. These two feelings have so much in common that it is not easy to differentiate them.
  - 10. Many people in reality mix up wealth and money.
  - 11. Many women refuse to be content with staying at home.
  - 12. You cannot sit on the bench until the paint dries.
  - 13. One shouldn't regard marriage as a means to improve one's fortune.
  - 14. You may take a hard time in for the end in the relationship.
  - 15. It this difficult matter time works for us.

# 4. Complete the following sentences with the information you have learned from TEXT A and TEXT B.

- Infatuation is when you ...
- Being infatuated with someone requires ...
- Being infatuated you already believe that ...
- People who are infatuated may think that ...
- Infatuation makes us only ...
- Everyone is different in how long ...
- Love is all about ...
- If someone really loved you, they ...

- Love means that what you feel ...
- Love does not have ...
- Love means being willing ...
- Great writers throughout history ...
- Love is not ...
- Because love usually starts with ...
- True love is more ...
- Love is characterized by ...
- Love should not be thought of ...
- During the course of a long marriage couples ...
- Maybe one advantage of marriage is ...

#### IDEAS FOR FURTHER DISCUSSION

- 1. Divide the class in two groups. One group should prepare a talk on love, the other one on infatuation. Point out their distinctive features, symptoms, possible problems etc.
- 2. Make and act out a dialogue on the following situations using the vocabulary of the lesson, think of more situations dealing with love and infatuation.
- a) A young girl has lost her sleep and appetite out of love for a young man she met only once and knows nothing about. Her friends try to cheer her up.
- b) A young man tells his parents that he is going to marry a girl he met two days ago. His parents are shocked and try to explain that this is not love but infatuation.
- c) A girl is obsessed with a famous actor; she doesn't want to date anyone. Her friends try to bring her back to reality.
- d) A young married couple are going to divorce because they think love is over. Long-married parents try to talk them out of it giving their reasons.
  - 3. Render the text in English using the topical vocabulary. Get ready to discuss it.

#### В ЛОВУШКЕ СТРАСТИ

**Вероника Нуркова,** доктор психологических наук, профессор факультета психологии МГУ им М. В. Ломоносова.

Кто из нас не мечтал о той безумной страсти, которая сметает все преграды на своем пути и торжествует над самой смертью! Кто не рыдал над роковыми романами и фильмами, примеривая на себя роль главной героини?! Со стороны страсть выглядит красиво и вдохновенно. Но трудно описать словами беспомощность и ужас человека, который понастоящему попал в ее ловушку.

То, что писатели называют страстью, психологи окрестили «любовным помешательством» или, еще проще, «зависимостью», которая требует такого же безотлагательного лечения, как алкоголизм или наркомания.

Любовная страсть отличается от страстной любви тем, что первая разрушает личность человека, в то время как вторая делает полнее и разнообразнее. Давайте рассмотрим признаки страсти и попытаемся понять, почему мы все, за малым исключением, настолько легко ей поддаемся и как нам с ней справиться.

### Симптом 1. Сужение поля зрения

Страсть как луч прожектора выхватывает образ возлюбленного, затемняя все, что не связано с ним. Охваченному страстью человеку кажется, что его избранник умнее, обаятельнее и красивее всех окружающих. Даже пороки любимого вызывают какое-то необъяснимое восхищение.

**Ловушка.** Страсть – это слабость сильного и сила слабого. Под влиянием страсти мы испытываем прилив сил и готовы буквально горы свернуть. Источник такого энтузиазма ошибочно приписывается объекту страсти, а не обычной реакции организма на эмоциональный стресс. В результате тот, к кому мы испытываем страстное влечение, становится еще более привлекательным. Влюбленный попадает в замкнутый круг. Только находясь рядом со своим предметом, он испытывает душевный подъем и интерес к жизни, а когда его нет рядом, все становится серым и лишенным всякого смысла.

**Сравните.** Здоровой влюбленности свойственно стремление ввести любимого в мир своих интересов, раскрыться навстречу ему. Влюбленный хочет разделить то, что у него есть, и зачерпнуть опыт и переживания другого человека. Любовь всегда расширяет кругозор. Причем происходит это легко, так как сфера занятий возлюбленного освещается светом его личной притягательности.

**Выход.** Вам нужны специальные психологические «очки», которые будут мешать вам сфокусироваться на объекте страсти. Заставьте себя подмечать чтото необычное и интересное в том, что вокруг вас.

## Симптом 2. Ключевое переживание

Встреча с возлюбленным становится главным, вершинным событием жизни. Все остальное блекнет и утрачивает смысл. Страсть заставляет забыть прошлое и начать жить только сегодняшним днем, который в основном зависит от расположения вашего избранника.

**Ловушка.** Как иногда хочется забыть все и начать жизнь с чистого листа! Однако разрушительно, когда прошлое и будущее обесцениваются по сравнению с настоящим. Настоящее — это только «миг между прошлым и будущим», а жизнь не сводится к этому мигу.

**Сравните.** Любовь озаряет своим светом и прошлое, и будущее, помогает им заиграть новыми красками. Будущее при встрече с любимым воспринимается иначе, чем выглядело, когда он не был частью жизни.

**Выход.** Вам необходимо вспомнить все самое ценное, интересное, важное, что было в вашей жизни до него, и раз и навсегда перестать повторять, что «до него ничего хорошего не было». Постарайтесь визуализировать, увидеть внутренним взором ту часть будущего, которая не связана с ним (работа, родные, друзья).

# Как не стать жертвой

Страсть – явление обоюдоострое. И случается, что вы становитесь объектом чьей-то страсти. Может быть, сами сделав необдуманный шаг навстречу человеку, который не подходит вам в качестве партнера. В этом случае не пускайте дело на самотек, следуйте правилам психологической самозащиты.

- **Не провоцировать.** Нас с детства учили, что женщина должна быть мягкой и воспитанной. Поэтому нам бывает просто стыдно сказать «нет» твердо и однозначно. Порой следует говорить прямо, чтобы не создавать ложных надежд и не провоцировать навязчивых ухаживаний человека, который вам не нравится.
- **Не испытывать чувства вины.** Что бы ни случилось с тем, кого угораздило безответно влюбиться в вас, вашей вины в этом нет. Не позволяйте себя шантажировать. Стоит один раз дать слабину, и вы надолго окажетесь на крючке своего «обожателя».
- **Не бояться обратиться за помощью.** Человек, одержимый страстью, иногда становится по-настоящему опасным. У нас до сих пор бытует мнение, что любовные отношения дело сугубо личное и разбираться в них надо самостоятельно. Между тем, если преследование становится назойливым и начинает включать в себя угрозы, надо обращаться к специалистам.

(Из журнала «Крестьянка», в сокращении)

### LITERATURE CORNER

# The Highest of Human Values...

By W. S. Maugham

There are philosophers who, thinking that it (love) embraced every other, have accepted it as the highest of human values... Goodness in comparison is a trifle dull. But love has two meanings, love pure and simple, sexual love, namely; and loving-kindness. I do not think that even Plato distinguished them with exactness. He seems to me to ascribe the exultation, the sense of power, the feeling of heightened vitality which accompany sexual love to that other love which he calls the heavenly love and which I should prefer to call loving-kindness; and by doing so infects it with the ineradicable vice of earthly love. For love passes. Love dies. The great tragedy of life is not that men perish, but that they cease to love. Not the least of the evils of life, and

one for which there is small help, is that someone whom you love no longer loves you; when La Rochefoucauld discovered that between two lovers there is one who loves and one who lets himself be loved he put in an epigram the discord that must ever prevent men from achieving in love perfect happiness. However, much people may resent the fact and however angrily deny it, there can surely be no doubt that love depends on certain secretions of the sexual glands. In the immense majority these do not continue indefinitely to be excited by the same object and with advancing years they atrophy. People are very hypocritical in this matter and will not face the truth. They so deceive themselves that they can accept it with complacency when their love dwindles into what they describe as a solid and enduring affection. As if affection had anything to do with love! Affection is created by habit, community of interests, convenience and the desire of companionship. It is a comfort rather than an exhilaration. We are creatures of change, change is the atmosphere we breathe, and is it likely that the strongest but one of all our instincts should be free from the law? We are not the same persons this year as last; nor are those we love. It is a happy chance if we, changing, continue to love a changed person. Mostly, different ourselves, we make a desperate, pathetic effort to love in a different person the person we once loved. It is only because the power of love when it seizes us seems so mighty that we persuade ourselves that it will last for ever. When it subsides we are ashamed, and, duped, blame ourselves for our weakness, whereas we should accept our change of heart as a natural effect of our humanity. The experience of mankind has led them to regard love with mingled feelings. They have been suspicious of it. They have as often cursed as praised it. The soul of man, struggling to be free, has except for brief moments looked upon the self-surrender that it claims as a fall from grace. The happiness it brings may be the greatest of which man is capable, but it is seldom, seldom unalloyed. It writes a story that generally has a sad ending. Many have resented its power and angrily prayed to be delivered from its burden. They have hugged their chains, but knowing they were chains hated them too. Love is not always blind and there are few things that cause greater wretchedness than to love with all your heart someone who you know is unworthy of love.

But loving-kindness is not coloured with that transitoriness which is the irremediable defect of love. It is true that it is not entirely devoid of the sexual element. It is like dancing; one dances for the pleasure of the rhythmic movement, and it is not necessary that one should wish to go to bed with one's partner; but it is a pleasant exercise only if to do so would not be disgusting. In loving-kindness the sexual instinct is sublimated, but it lends the emotion something of its own warm and vitalizing energy. Loving-kindness is the better part of goodness. It lends grace to the sterner qualities of which this consists and makes it a little less difficult to practice those minor virtues of self-control and self-restraint, patience, discipline and tolerance, which are the passive and not very exhilarating elements of goodness. Goodness is the only value that seems in this world of appearances to have any claim to be an end in itself. Virtue is its own reward. I am ashamed to have reached so common-place a conclusion. With my instinct for effect I should have liked to end

my book with some startling and paradoxical announcement or with a cynicism that my readers would have recognized with a chuckle as characteristic. It seems I have little more to say than can be read in any copybook or heard from any pulpit. I have gone a long way round to discover what everyone knew already.

From *The Summing Up*, 77

#### **Notes**

<sup>1</sup> François, Duc de La Rochefoucauld. 1613–80, French writer. His best-known work is *Réflexions ou sentences et maximes morales* (1665), a collection of epigrammatic and cynical observations on human nature.

#### **ASSIGNMENTS**

1. Find the English equivalents of the following words and word combinations, use them in sentences.

Ценности, а именно, различать, приписывать, сопровождать, неискоренимый, прекращать, разлад, бесконечно, принять с самодовольством, иметь какое-либо отношение к ч.-л., жалкое усилие, освободить от ноши, кафедра (проповедника).

2. Give the Russian equivalents of the following words and word combinations. Translate into Russian the sentences in which they are used in the text.

To embrace, a trifle, with exactness, loving-kindness, vice, perish, to resent the fact, to face the truth, to dwindle into, mighty, self-surrender, devoid of, world of appearances,

# 3. Answer the questions:

- 1. Is love regarded by philosophers as something of importance?
- 2. What meaning does S. Maugham single out in the word "love"?
- 3. What states and feelings did Plato ascribe to the so called "heavenly love"? What is wrong with it in S. Maugham's opinion?
  - 4. What makes Maugham think that "we are creatures of change"?
  - 5. What does the author call "the great tragedy of life"?
  - 6. Why does Maugham think that perfect happiness cannot be achieved?
  - 7. How do people react when love dwindles into "an enduring affection"?
- 8. How does S. Maugham define affection? Is "affection" synonymous with the author's "loving-kindness"?
  - 9. Does S. Maugham believe in the eternity of love? Why or why not?
  - 10. What do people feel when their love subsides?
  - 11. What are those mingled feelings mankind regard love with?
  - 12. What causes greatest wretchedness to people?

- 13. Why does S. Maugham consider loving-kindness to be the better part of goodness?
  - 14. How does he define goodness?
  - 15. What is considered by the author to be the only value?

### 4. Questions for discussion:

- 1. Do you accept love as the highest of human values? Explain why or why not.
  - 2. What do people call "goodness"? Why does the author call it "a trifle dull"?
  - 3. Why do you think Plato mingles heavenly and earthly love?
- 4. Do you consider the end of love the greatest tragedy of life? Give your reasoning.
  - 5. Why do people often curse love?

# 5. Summarize the text in three paragraphs specifying the following themes:

- 1. "Love" has two meanings;
- 2. We are creatures of change;
- 3. Goodness is the only value.

#### UNIT 2

# LOOKING FOR A PARTNER WARM-UP

#### Discussion

- What are your criteria for a romantic partner?
- What are the most important qualities that you would look for in your would-be husband/wife?
  - What is your list of requirements for a serious life partner?
  - What is your top requirement when entering a romantic relationship?
  - What are your expectations of a partner?
  - How can one know who is the perfect life partner for them?

#### LISTENING

Watch the video: <a href="https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pq0UspaW5A0">https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pq0UspaW5A0</a>
What are the most important qualities to look for in a life partner?
Answer the questions.

- 1. What does the expression break it down mean?
- a) take it easy
- **b)** think it over
- c) let it go hang
- 2. What does the phrase date a candy bar mean?
- a) have preference for a handsome partner
- **b)** have a relationship with a happy, healthy, suitable person
- c) have a relationship with an unsuitable, unkind person
- 3. What does apples mean?
- a) emotionally healthy people
- **b)** unprepossessing men
- c) gorgeous-looking men
- 4. Sorority sisters means ...
- a) submissive women,
- **b)** companions in misfortune
- c) members of a club for women students
- 5. What is the meaning of the sentence *It's so easy to get carried away with what's wonderful and fabulous about someone?*
- a) It's so easy to become infatuated with someone whom you consider fabulous.
  - **b)** It's so easy to imagine a wonderful and fabulous person.
  - c) It's so easy to be involved with someone whom you consider fabulous.
- 6. In the last sentence, what word or expression means *a weakness in somebody's character*?

# TEXT A

# 1. Study the following vocabulary. Give Russian equivalents for the following words and word combinations.

to wind up doing smth. (phrasal verb)	(informal) (of a person) to find yourself in a particular place or situation		
attraction [sg, U]	a feeling of liking somebody, especially sexually		
to complement smb. / smth.	to make a good combination with smb. or smth. else		
to fit in with smb. / smth.	to live, work, etc. in an easy and natural way with smb./smth.		
(phrasal verb)			
to be inclined to do smth.	<ol> <li>tending to do something; likely to do smth.;</li> <li>wanting to do smth.</li> </ol>		
to break free (from smb./smth.)	(of a person or an object) to manage to get away from or out of a position in which they have been caught		
to bring smth. to the table <i>(idiom)</i>	to provide or offer a useful skill or attribute		
maturity [U]	the quality of behaving in a sensible way like an adult		
to reflect on smth.	to think carefully about smth.		
to sustain smth.	to make smth. continue for some time without becoming less; syn. to maintain		
room [U] for smth.	the possibility of smth. existing or happening; the opportunity to do smth.		
to tear smb. apart (phrasal verb)	to make smb. feel very unhappy or worried		
resilient (adj.)	able to recover quickly after smth. unpleasant such as shock, injury, etc.		
deception [C/U]	the act of deliberately making someone believe something that is not true		
to challenge smb./	to question whether a statement or an action is right, legal,		
smth.	etc.; to refuse to accept smth.		
sensitive	able to understand other people's feelings and problems		
to merge with	to combine, or to join things together to form one thing		
to go south	(informal) to become very bad although it was once very good		
to subdue smb./smth.	to bring smb./smth. under control		
to hear smb. out	to listen until smb. has finished saying what they want to		
(phrasal verb)	say		

compassion [U] for smb.	a strong feeling of sympathy for people or animals who are suffering and a desire to help them		
to strive to do smth./	to try very hard to achieve something		
for smth.			
to give of smth.	if you give of yourself, your time, your money etc., you do		
(phrasal verb)	things for other people without expecting anything in return		
to make (smb./smth.) out to be smth. (idiom)	to characterize something in a certain way, often one that is not accurate; to portray smth. as smth. else		

## 2. Fill in the blanks with the words and phrases from the box.

to wind up	to fit in	to work out	to sustain	resilient
attraction	inclined	maturity	room	deception
to complement	to break free	to reflect on	to tear apart	to bring smth.
				to the table

- 1. She was ... to trust him.
- 2. The ... between them was almost immediate.
- 3. Try as you might, you can never ... from your past.
- 4. Let's hope this new job ... well for him.
- 5. He'll get over it young people are amazingly .....
- 6. He has ... beyond his years.
- 7. I'll ... hurting you.
- 8. He had to be certain. There could be no ... for doubt.
- 9. I wasn't sure if she would ... with my friends.
- 10. Seeing the children suffer really ... me ....
- 11. Physical intimacy promises to seal and secure the relationship, but this is a

•••

- 12. He had time to ... his successes and failures.
- 13. He seems to find it difficult to ... relationships with women.
- 14. I ... wishing I'd never come.
- 15. What they will ... is risk.
- 16. She felt an immediate ... for him.
- 17. John and Bob ... each other well.
- 18. He's never done this type of work before; I'm not sure how he'll ... with the other people.
  - 19. There's some ... for improvement in your work.
  - 20. She has shown great ... in her behaviour this term.
  - 21. It's all about wanting to ... from the boredom and frustration of daily life.
  - 22. She's a ... girl she won't be unhappy for long.
  - 23. It proved particularly difficult to ... the interest of the older children.
  - 24. My first job didn't ....
  - 25. It provides one with a chance to ... spiritual matters in solitude.

- 26. She was stunned by the lies and ... her husband had used to hide his affairs.
  - 27. We're ... to agree.
  - 28. We all have something unique to ....
  - 29. The music ... her voice perfectly.
  - 30. It ... me ... to think I might have hurt her feelings.

## 3. Match the words from column 1 with their synonyms from column 2.

a) benevolence 1. compassion 2. sensitive b) to absorb 3. to challenge c) to devote 4. to give of d) to grow worse 5. to go south e) to listen to 6. to hear out f) to object g) to restrain 7. to merge 8. to strive h) to tackle 9. to subdue i) understanding

# 4. Translate the following sentences using verbs and phrasal verbs from the topical vocabulary.

- 1. Я всегда говорил, что он окажется за решеткой.
- 2. Он не вписался в коллектив.
- 3. Ты должен освободиться от власти, которую она имеет над тобой.
- 4. Дженет обдумала критику начальника и исправила недочеты в работе.
- 5. Смерть ее любимой собаки причинила ей боль.
- 6. Не бойся cвязать свою жизнь c человеком, который делает тебя счастливой.
  - 7. Он настаивал на том, чтобы его выслушали до конца.
  - 8. Мы все должны стремиться к поиску решения наших проблем.
  - 9. Он безвозмездно тратил свое свободное время, чтобы помочь клубу.
  - 10. Ей удалось поддерживать интерес слушателей до конца своей речи.
  - 11. Ей не нравится, когда кто-либо сомневается в ее авторитете.
  - 12. Джулия подавила порыв погладить его по голове.
  - 13. Вкусы блюд прекрасно дополняют друг друга.
  - 14. У тебя не получится выглядеть моложе, чем ты есть на самом деле.

# 5. Look at the title, the first and the last paragraph of the article and discuss live for the following:

- 1. What is the article about?
- 2. What do you expect to read?
- 3. What do you think of the eight key qualities? Would you like to add or change anything?

# 6. Scan the text and check if your guesses were correct.

# What Are you Looking for in a Relationship Partner?

The question "what are you looking for in a relationship partner?" may seem like an easy one to answer. Common attributes that come to mind include intelligence, kindness, sense of humour, attractiveness, or reliability. No matter what we think we're looking for in a partner, the people we wind up choosing don't necessarily match our criteria for an ideal companion. The reason for this is very simple; we don't always want what we say we want.

The laws of attraction aren't always fair. We may think we are looking for a partner who complements us only in positive ways, but on an unconscious level, we are frequently drawn to people who complement us in negative ways as well. What this means is that we tend to pick partners who fit in with our existing emotional baggage. We are inclined to replay events and dynamics that hurt us in the past in our adult relationships. We choose partners who fit in with destructive patterns, not because we enjoy them, but because they're familiar.

When choosing a life partner, it's important to break free from harmful tendencies from our past. Consider the people you've previously chosen to be with and think about why it didn't work out. Were they too controlling? Passive? Jealous? Elusive? Did they make you feel a way you felt in your past? Did the situation mirror a dynamic from your childhood?

While we can't know for certain all the good and bad characteristics our partner will bring to the table when we first meet them, there are certain universal traits you might want to look for in a relationship partner that will ensure a happier outcome. No person is perfect, of course, but here are eight key qualities to look for in a partner:

- 1. Emotional Maturity. Every person comes equipped with flaws and emotional baggage. Seeking perfection is an idle search. Instead, what you should look for in a partner is emotional maturity. This means someone who is willing to think and learn about themselves, who is open to reflecting on the past and evolving in the present. This certain someone should be non-reactive, in the sense that they think before they act. They don't let their instant emotions rule their actions. They are independent and self-assured, which means they aren't looking to you to fix or complete them.
- **2. Openness.** Along with emotional maturity, one of the things to look for in a partner is an openness to feedback. Not only should your partner be interested in changing his or her own self-limiting behaviours, but he or she should be open to hearing what you have to say. Open and honest communication is vital to sustaining a close relationship. When a person puts up a wall that says, "I am unwilling to listen and unwilling to change," there is really little room for growth on both your parts. When a couple is willing to openly communicate about themselves and their feelings and reactions to each other, they avoid building a case and creating tensions that later tear them apart. By being resilient and hearing each other out, they construct a solid foundation for a workable relationship that is sure to evolve over time.

- 3. Honesty. While deception is generally frowned upon, lying is sadly common in many relationships. Some couples believe they need lies to survive, yet research shows that lying less is linked to better relationships. Being able to trust is so important when choosing a life partner. Look for someone whose actions meet their words and someone who is open about how they feel. It's better to be with someone who will tell you what's on their mind, even revealing that they're attracted to someone else, than to make those topics taboo or off limits, which can create an air of secrecy. Even when the truth is hard to take, it's in your best interest to really know your partner. Someone who hides aspects of themselves can leave you feeling insecure and mistrusting.
- 4. Respect and Sensitivity. One of the most valuable qualities to look for in a partner is respect. When you find someone who encourages you to be yourself, you can feel secure in your relationship, yet independent within yourself. It's easy to feel loved when someone encourages you to do what lights you up and makes you happy. This same person may be willing to challenge you when you're engaging in self-destructive attitudes and behaviours. This attuned way of relating is both sensitive and respectful of who you are as an individual, separate from your partner. When someone appreciates you and takes an interest in the things you are passionate about, you can really share life with this person, while continuing to pursue your unique interests.
- **5. Independence.** People often make the mistake of thinking that a relationship is a way for two people to become one. Attempting to merge your identity with someone else is not only bad for you, but bad for the relationship. When couples fall into routine and forego their independent attraction to each other, things tend to go south. Real relating is replaced with an illusion of connection or "fantasy bond". This sense of fusion subdues the passion in a relationship. By maintaining your individuality: enjoying separate interests along with interests you share with your partner, keeping your outside friendships and always trying new things, you keep romance and attraction alive.
- **6. Empathy.** In addition to being a good communicator, you should look for a partner who is empathetic. It's fortunate to find someone who is willing to hear out and relate to your struggles. When you have a partner who aims to understand and feel for what you experience, you are able to be more vulnerable and reveal more aspects of yourself. Compassion is one of the most important human traits, and you should strive to find a partner who can easily feel for other people.
- 7. Physical Affection. One of the symptoms of a "fantasy bond" involves a lack of affection and sexuality between a couple. Physical affection is an important part of life. It is a way people stay connected and close to those they love. Keeping your relationship vital and intimate is part of making love last. It's important to choose a partner who accepts love and affection, who is also giving of love, affection and acknowledgment. Your sexuality is a part of you that shouldn't fade with time. Keeping your feelings alive means expressing them verbally and physically.

**8. Fun.** Sense of humor is as important as it's made out to be. Laughter is the best medicine when it comes to most things, but especially relationships. Someone who is happy to just hang out, have fun and laugh with you is someone worth sticking with. Being easy-going and willing to laugh at yourself are highly beneficial characteristics to look for in a partner. A person, who is light-hearted, can be well worth getting serious with.

When we consider the many things to look for in a partner, each of us will have a different idea of what's important. We may be drawn to more specific traits like creativity or work ethic, green thumbs or blue eyes. Yet, choosing people who strive to live by the qualities listed above will help ensure our best chance at happiness in our relationship.

(Psychalive.org)

# 7. Decide if the sentences are True (T) or False (F). Specify your answer using information from the text.

- 1. The second paragraph of the article gives evidence of our unconscious desire to choose a partner who complements us only in positive ways.
  - 2. Emotional maturity means not letting your emotions rule your actions.
- 3. To sustain workable relationships people should hide their negative feelings and reactions to each other.
- 4. If you love a person, you appreciate the same things and never pursue your unique interests.
  - 5. An empathetic partner is a vulnerable person.
- 6. The article suggests that taking into consideration all the eight key qualities people have a chance to be happy in their relationships.

# 8. Answer the questions.

- 1. What does the expression existing emotional baggage mean?
  - a. negative emotions
  - **b.** positive emotions
  - c. patterns that determine our choice of a partner
- 2. What does the phrase this certain someone should be non-reactive mean?
  - **a.** They don't react to your mood changes
  - **b.** They think before they act
  - **c.** They should be reserved
- 3. What does *identity* mean?
  - a. beliefs and ideas
  - **b.** personality
  - c. qualities and attitudes that a person has
- 4. bond means ...
  - a. tie c. sense
  - **b.** illusion **d.** relationship

- 5. What is the meaning of the sentence *A person who is light-hearted can be well worth getting serious with*?
  - **a.** It's easy to deal with cheerful people.
- **b.** You should seriously think before building a relationship with a light-hearted person.
- **c.** Light-heartedness is one of highly beneficial characteristics to look for in a partner.

# 9. Complete the following with the ideas from the text, add what you think important.

- 1. Common attributes that come to mind when thinking of an ideal partner include ...
  - 2. The people we wind up choosing don't ...
  - 3. We can be drawn on an unconscious level to people who ...
  - 4. We tend to pick partners who ...
  - 5. When choosing a life partner, it's important ...
  - 6. Your former relationships may not have worked out because ...
- 7. The universal traits you might want to look for in a relationship partner include ...
  - 8. Emotional maturity means ...
  - 9. A couple who is willing to openly communicate avoids ...
  - 10. It's better to be with someone who ...
  - 12. It's easy to feel loved when ...
  - 13. Real relating can be replaced with ... if ...
  - 14. An important part of making love last is ...
  - 15. The best medicine when it comes to most things is ...

#### **IDEAS FOR FURTHER DISCUSSION**

- 1. Make a list of qualities you think are important to look for in a partner. Rank them in order of importance, then compare your list to your partner's.
- 2. Make and act out a dialogue of a psychologist and a client looking for a relationship partner.
- 3. If you were offered to design a test/questionnaire for your would-be husband/wife what would you include in it? Why?
  - 4. Render the following article into English. Discuss it in class.

# КАК ВЫБИРАТЬ ПАРТНЕРА ДЛЯ ДОЛГОСРОЧНЫХ ОТНОШЕНИЙ?

Выбор партнера — это очень важный шаг в жизни каждого человека, но решаясь на него, люди сталкиваются с различными сложностями и проблемами. Основной и наиболее распространенной проблемой является нечеткое понимание, чего же на самом деле хочется от партнера и отношений.

#### Какова цель?

В первую очередь нужно определить, с какой целью выбирается будущий партнер: это нацеленность на долгосрочные и постоянные отношения, потенциально переходящие в создание семьи или несерьезная кратковременная связь. С последним все намного проще, потому что в таком случае нет значительной роли в том, совпадают ли взгляды обоих на жизнь и многие другие личностные особенности. Но если главной целью является поиск человека на всю жизнь, то к этому вопросу стоит подойти с предельной ответственностью.

Выбор наиболее подходящего партнера для отношений начинается с понимания главного: создание крепкого союза возможно только в том случае, если его целью является общее желание обоих доверительных и близких отношений, создание семьи. Нужно четко определить, какие качества спутника носят наиболее важный характер, а что является неприемлемым в отношениях. Не стоит рассчитывать, что человек, сегодня пренебрегающий такими ценностями, как верность и искренность, завтра изменится и в отношениях будет все идеально. Более правильным будет выбрать человека, изначально разделяющего взгляды другого на одни и те же вещи.

### Главные принципы выбора

Выбирая спутника жизни, нужно понимать, что идеальных людей не существует. Если в представлении человека существует некий эталон – женщина или мужчина мечты, — это с одной стороны хорошо, есть четкое направление движения, определенные рамки, но если эти рамки являются предельной границей дозволенного и любое несоответствие им автоматически отсекает всех, кто в них хоть немного не вписывается, то поиск подходящего спутника будет бесконечным. В снисходительном отношении к каким-либо незначительным недостаткам характера нет ничего сложного, ведь все люди имеют какие-либо недостатки и нужно научиться понимать это в отношении не только окружающих, но и себя.

Чтобы избежать разочарования в своем выборе, нужно придерживаться определенных принципов:

**Комфорт.** С партнером должно быть комфортно и приятно как морально, так и физически. Хороший союз получится только тогда, когда людям нравится быть друг с другом.

**Качество общения.** Невозможно представить взаимоотношения партнеров без постоянного и продуктивного общения. В общении друг с другом пара решает все вопросы и проблемы, которые при игнорировании и отсутствии обсуждения перерастают в серьезную угрозу для дальнейших отношений.

**Принятие особенностей друг друга.** Только объективно восприняв все особенности личности партнеров, отношения будут гармоничные и проблемы в понимании друг друга будут сведены к минимуму.

В общих чертах, соблюдение этих принципов поможет понять ключевые моменты успешных отношений и поможет сделать верный выбор, но также нужно учитывать и другие особенности, гарантирующие лучшие результаты в выборе спутника жизни, наиболее значимые приведены ниже.

Взаимоуважение — один из главных столпов, на котором держатся крепкие доверительные связи. В выборе подходящего человека нельзя недооценивать этот критерий. Так же важно в любых человеческих связях и умение идти на уступки. Способность к принятию компромиссной позиции в конфликтной или просто неоднозначной ситуации означает, что человек считается с мнением другого и может принести в жертву свою точку зрения, поставить свои интересы ниже интересов партнера во имя сохранения хороших отношений. Готовность идти на компромисс и уступчивость — весомый плюс при выборе спутника всей жизни.

Чувственная сторона отношений имеет огромное значение в жизни людей. Важно чтобы партнеры были сексуально совместимы, испытывали искренний интерес друг к другу и желание доставлять удовольствие.

**Желание сделать жизнь другого лучше.** В отношениях каждый должен стремиться к тому, чтобы сделать жизнь своего спутника лучше, чем она была до этого, сегодня лучше, чем вчера, а завтра — лучше, чем сегодня. Важно, чтобы это высокое и благородное желание было двусторонним. Поэтому, выбирая потенциального мужа или жену, следует распознать, готов ли человек жить не только в свое удовольствие, но и всеми способами стараться приносить в жизнь партнера как можно больше хорошего.

Найти подходящую пару для создания крепкой и счастливой семьи — задача очень непростая, и не всегда это получается быстро. Но искреннее желание и определенные знания практических и теоретических аспектов успешных долгосрочных отношений помогут выбрать достойного спутника жизни и сохранить отношения.

(Psychologic.ru)

5. Compare this article with the previous one. What do they have in common?

#### LITERATURE CORNER

# The Marry Month of May

By O. Henry

Prithee<sup>1</sup>, smite the poet in the eye when he would sing to you praises of the month of May. It is a month presided over by the spirits of mischief and madness. Pixies and flibbertigibbets haunt the budding woods: Puck and his train of midgets are busy in town and country.

In May nature holds up at us a chiding finger, bidding us remember that we are not gods, but overconceited members of her own great family. She reminds us that we are brothers to the chowder-doomed clam and the donkey; lineal scions of the pansy and the chimpanzee, and but cousins-german to the cooing doves, the quacking ducks and the housemaids and policemen in the parks.

In May Cupid shoots blindfolded – millionaires marry stenographers; wise professors woo white-aproned gum-chewers behind quick-lunch counters; schoolma'ams make big bad boys remain after school; lads with ladders steal lightly over lawns where Juliet waits in her trellissed window with her telescope packed; young couples out for a walk come home married; old chaps put on white spats and promenade near the Normal School<sup>2</sup>; even married men, grown unwontedly tender and sentimental, whack their spouses on the back and growl: "How goes it, old girl?"

This May, who is no goddess, but Circe<sup>3</sup>, masquerading at the dance given in honour of the fair débutante, Summer, puts the kibosh on us all.

Old Mr. Coulson groaned a little, and then sat up straight in his invalid's chair. He had the gout very bad in one foot, a house near Gramercy Park, half a million dollars and a daughter. And he had a housekeeper. Mrs. Widdup. The fact and the name deserve a sentence each. They have it.

When May poked Mr. Coulson, he became elder brother to the turtle-dove. In the window near which he sat were boxes of jonquils, of hyacinths, geraniums and pansies. The breeze brought their odour into the room. Immediately there was a well-contested round between the breath of the flowers and the able and active effluvium from gout liniment. The liniment won easily; but not before the flowers got an uppercut to old Mr. Coulson's nose. The deadly work of the implacable, false enchantress May was done.

Across the park to the olfactories of Mr. Coulson came other unmistakable, characteristic, copyrighted smells of spring that belong to the-big-city-above-the-Subway, alone. The smells of hot asphalt, underground caverns, gasoline, patchouli, orange peel, sewer gas, Albany grabs, Egyptian cigarettes, mortar and the undried ink on newspapers. – The inblowing air was sweet and mild. Sparrows wrangled happily everywhere outdoors. Never trust May.

Mr. Coulson twisted the ends of his white mustache, cursed his foot, and pounded a bell on the table by his side.

In came Mrs. Widdup. She was comely to the eye, fair, flustered, forty and foxy.

"Higgins is out, sir," she said, with a smile suggestive of vibratory massage. "He went to post a letter. Can I do anything for you, sir?"

"It's time for my aconite<sup>4</sup>," said old Mr. Coulson. "Drop it for me. The bottle's there. Three drops. In water. D – that is, confound Higgins! There's nobody in this house cares if I die here in this chair for want of attention."

Mrs. Widdup sighed deeply.

"Don't be saying that, sir," she said. "There's them that would care more than any one knows. Thirteen drops, you said, sir?"

"Three," said old man Coulson.

He took his dose and then Mrs. Widdup's hand. She blushed. Oh, yes, it can be done. Just hold your breath and compress the diaphragm.

"Mrs. Widdup," said Mr. Coulson, "the springtime's full upon us."

"Ain't that right?" said Mrs. Widdup. "The air's real warm. And there's bockbeer signs on every corner. And the park's all yaller<sup>5</sup> and pink and blue with flowers; and I have such shooting pains up my legs and body."

"In the spring," quoted Mr. Coulson, curling his mustache, "a y – that is, a man's – fancy lightly turns to thoughts of love."

"Lawsy<sup>6</sup>, now!" exclaimed Mrs. Widdup; "ain't that right? Seems like it's in the air."

"'In the spring, "' continued old Mr. Coulson, "'a livelier iris shines upon the burnished dove. '7"

"They do be lively, the Irish," sighed Mrs. Widdup pensively.

"Mrs. Widdup," said Mr. Coulson, making a face at a twinge of his gouty foot, "this would be a lonesome house without you. I'm an – that is, I'm an elderly man – but I'm worth a comfortable lot of money. If half a million dollars' worth of Government bonds and the true affection of a heart that, though no longer beating with the first ardour of youth, can still throb with genuine – "

The loud noise of an overturned chair near the portières of the adjoining room interrupted the venerable and scarcely suspecting victim of May.

In stalked Miss Van Meeker Constantia Coulson, bony, durable, tall, highnosed, frigid, well-bred, thirty-five, in-the-neighbourhood-of-Gramercy-Parkish. She put up a lorgnette. Mrs. Widdup hastily stooped and arranged the bandages on Mr. Coulson's gouty foot.

"I thought Higgins was with you," said Miss Van Meeker Constantia.

"Higgins went out," explained her father, "and Mrs. Widdup answered the bell. That is better now, Mrs. Widdup, thank you. No; there is nothing else I require."

The housekeeper retired, pink under the cool, inquiring stare of Miss Coulson.

"This spring weather is lovely, isn't it, daughter?" said the old man, consciously conscious.

"That's just it," replied Miss Van Meeker Constantia Coulson, somewhat obscurely. "When does Mrs. Widdup start on her vacation, papa?"

"I believe she said a week from to-day," said Mr. Coulson.

Miss Van Meeker Constantia stood for a minute at the window gazing, toward the little park, flooded with the mellow afternoon sunlight. With the eye of a botanist she viewed the flowers – most potent weapons of insidious May. With the cool pulses of a virgin of Cologne<sup>8</sup> she withstood the attack of the ethereal mildness. The arrows of the pleasant sunshine fell back, frostbitten, from the cold panoply of her unthrilled bosom. The odour of the flowers waked no soft sentiments in the unexplored recesses of her dormant heart. The chirp of the sparrows gave her a pain. She mocked at May.

But although Miss Coulson was proof against the season, she was keen enough to estimate its power. She knew that elderly men and thick-waisted women jumped as educated fleas in the ridiculous train of May, the merry mocker of the months. She had heard of foolish old gentlemen marrying their housekeepers before. What a humiliating thing, after all, was this feeling called love!

The next morning at 8 o'clock, when the iceman called, the cook told him that Miss Coulson wanted to see him in the basement.

"Well, ain't I the Olcott and Depew; not mentioning the first name at all?" said the iceman, admiringly, of himself.

As a concession he rolled his sleeves down, dropped his icehooks on a syringe and went back. When Miss Van Meeker Constantia Coulson addressed him he took off his bat.

"There is a rear entrance to this basement," said Miss Coulson, "which can be reached by driving into the vacant lot next door, where they are excavating for a building. I want you to bring in that way within two hours 1,000 pounds of ice. You may have to bring another man or two to help you. I will show you where I want it placed. I also want 1,000 pounds a day delivered the same way for the next four days. Your company may charge the ice on our regular bill. This is for your extra trouble."

Miss Coulson tendered a ten-dollar bill. The iceman bowed, and held his hat in his two hands behind him.

"Not if you'll excuse me, lady. It'll be a pleasure to fix things up for you any way you please."

Alas for May!

About noon Mr. Coulson knocked two glasses off his table, broke the spring of his bell and yelled for Higgins at the same time.

"Bring an axe," commanded Mr. Coulson, sardonically, "or send out for a quart of prussic acid, or have a policeman come in and shoot me. I'd rather that than be frozen to death."

"It does seem to be getting cool, Sir," said Higgins. "I hadn't noticed it before. I'll close the window, Sir."

"Do," said Mr. Coulson. "They call this spring, do they? If it keeps up long I'll go back to Palm Beach. House feels like a morgue."

Later Miss Coulson dutifully came in to inquire how the gout was progressing.

"Stantia," said the old man, "how is the weather outdoors?"

"Bright," answered Miss Coulson, "but chilly."

"Feels like the dead of winter to me," said Mr. Coulson.

"An instance," said Constantia, gazing abstractedly out the window, "of 'winter lingering in the lap of spring,' though the metaphor is not in the most refined taste."

A little later she walked down by the side of the little park and on westward to Broadway to accomplish a little shopping.

A little later than that Mrs. Widdup entered the invalid's room.

"Did you ring, Sir?" she asked, dimpling in many places. "I asked Higgins to go to the drug store, and I thought I heard your bell."

"I did not," said Mr. Coulson.

"I'm afraid," said Mrs. Widdup, "I interrupted you sir, yesterday when you were about to say something."

"How comes it, Mrs. Widdup," said old man Coulson sternly, "that I find it so cold in this house?"

"Cold, Sir?" said the housekeeper, "why, now, since you speak of it it do seem cold in this room. But, outdoors it's as warm and fine as June, sir. And how this weather do seem to make one's heart jump out of one's shirt waist, sir. And the ivy all leaved out on the side of the house, and the hand-organs playing, and the children dancing on the sidewalk – 'tis a great time for speaking out what's in the heart. You were saying yesterday, sir – "

"Woman!" roared Mr. Coulson; "you are a fool. I pay you to take care of this house. I am freezing to death in my own room, and you come in and drivel to me about ivy and hand-organs. Get me an overcoat at once. See that all doors and windows are closed below. An old, fat, irresponsible, one-sided object like you prating about springtime and flowers in the middle of winter! When Higgins comes back, tell him to bring me a hot rum punch. And now get out!"

But who shall shame the bright face of May? Rogue though she be and disturber of sane men's peace, no wise virgins cunning nor cold storage shall make her bow her head in the bright galaxy of months.

Oh, yes, the story was not quite finished.

A night passed, and Higgins helped old man Coulson in the morning to his chair by the window. The cold of the room was gone. Heavenly odours and fragrant mildness entered.

In hurried Mrs. Widdup, and stood by his chair. Mr. Coulson reached his bony hand and grasped her plump one.

"Mrs. Widdup," he said, "this house would be no home without you. I have half a million dollars. If that and the true affection of a heart no longer in its youthful prime, but still not cold, could — "

"I found out what made it cold," said Mrs. Widdup, leanin' against his chair. "Twas ice – tons of it – in the basement and in the furnace room, everywhere. I shut off the registers that it was coming through into your room, Mr. Coulson, poor soul! And now it's Maytime again."

"A true heart," went on old man Coulson, a little wanderingly, "that the springtime has brought to life again, and – but what will my daughter say, Mrs. Widdup?"

"Never fear, sir," said Mrs. Widdup, cheerfully. "Miss Coulson, she ran away with the iceman last night, sir!"

#### **Notes**

<sup>1</sup> **Prithee** – please.

<sup>2</sup> **Normal School** – an institution in the United States, Canada and some other countries created in the 19th century to train primary school teachers.

- <sup>3</sup> Circe /'sɜːrsiː/ an enchantress and a minor goddess in Greek mythology. Circe was renowned for her vast knowledge of potions and herbs. Through the use of these and a magic wand or staff, she would transform her enemies, or those who offended her, into animals.
- <sup>4</sup> **aconite** a plant that's native to many areas of Europe and Asia. Aconite root contains chemicals that might improve circulation and decrease pain, but it also contains chemicals that can seriously harm the heart, muscles, and nerves.
  - <sup>5</sup> Yaller (dial.) more yellow.
  - <sup>6</sup> Lawsy (dial.) used to express surprise, astonishment, or strength of feeling
- <sup>7</sup> 'a livelier iris ...' a line from "Locksley Hall", a poem by Lord Alfred Tennyson, an English poet (1809–1892).
- <sup>8</sup> Virgin of Cologne Saint Ursula is a legendary Romano-British Christian saint who died on 21 October 383. According to an early medieval legend, Saint Ursula and eleven thousand virgins were massacred by the Huns with arrows at Cologne.

#### **ASSIGNMENTS**

1. Find in the text the English equivalents of the following words and word combinations. Describe the situations in which they are used.

Председательствовать, обитать, грозить пальцем, самонадеянный, густая похлебка, двоюродный брат, гетры, ставить крест на чем-либо, мазь, неумолимый, обоняние, миленькая, напоминающий, задумчиво, приступ боли, коварный, выдержать атаку, язвительно, нести ерунду.

- 2. Pick up from the text the names of animals, birds and plants. Translate them into Russian.
- 3. Pick up from the text the names of all fairy creatures and give their Russian translations. What atmosphere is created by mentioning them?

# 4. Discuss the following:

- 1. What is referred to as 'she' in the second paragraph? What family ties unite people and nature?
  - 2. What crazy things do people do in May?
  - 3. Why does the author warn the reader never to trust May?
  - 4. Where does the action take place? What helped you to identify the city?
- 5. Who are the main characters of the story? Speak about old Mr. Coulson, his health, attitude to his daughter, manner of speaking. What is the attitude of the household to him?
- 6. Comment on Mrs. Widdup's words about Mr. Coulson's possible death: "There's them that would care more than any one knows". What is her attitude to her master?

- 7. What do we learn about Miss Van Meeker Constantia? Prove citing the text that she was unaffected by the tricks of May. Do you think her coldness was real or feigned?
- 8. What was Miss Van Meeker Constantia suspecting her father and his housekeeper of?
- 9. Can you call Mrs. Widdup a romantic person? Prove your point by siting the text.
  - 10. How did ice get into the house? Why in your opinion did Constantia do it?
  - 11. Did Mr. Coulson's mood depend on the outside temperature?
  - 12. Was the end of the story unexpected? Why?

## 5. Comment on the effect produced by zeugma in the sentences bellow. Translate the sentences.

(Zeugma, from Greek meaning "yoking" or "bonding" is a figure of speech in which a word, usually a verb or an adjective, applies to more than one noun, blending together grammatically and logically different ideas).

- 1. He had the gout very bad in one foot, a house near Gramercy Park, half a million dollars and a daughter
  - 2. She was comely to the eye, fair, flustered, forty and foxy.
  - 3. He took his dose and then Mrs. Widdup's hand.
- 4. If half a million dollars' worth of Government bonds and the true affection of a heart that, though no longer beating with the first ardour of youth, can still throb with genuine –
- 5. In stalked Miss Van Meeker Constantia Coulson, bony, durable, tall, highnosed, frigid, well-bred, thirty-five, in-the-neighbourhood-of-Gramercy-Parkish.
- 6. Find instances of grammatical inversion. Comment on the effect produced by it.
- 7. Translate the passage from the beginning of the story up to "Summer, puts the kibosh on us all."

### UNIT 3

## DATING WARM-UP

### **Discussion**

Answer these questions truthfully. Then compare your answers in pairs or small groups.

- 1. Do you believe in 'love at first sight'?
- 2. At what age do you plan to get married? (At what age did you get married?)
- 3. What qualities are important in a spouse?
- 4. Do you think it's possible to find love on the Internet?
- 5. Do you know anyone who has ever placed a 'Lonely Hearts' ad or replied to one? What happened? Was it a successful experience?

#### **VOCABULARY FOCUS**

## 1. Match the words with the given definitions. One definition matches two words.

Words	Defintions	
ask someone out	to have a short, intense relationship with someone	
be on the rocks	to ask smb. if they want to go out on a date with you	
break up	to be romantically interested in smb.	
chat up	to go somewhere with someone you are attracted to in order to spend time together	
date smb.	to spend time with someone, either in a public place or at home	
fall out	to spend time with someone doing an activity or eating a meal	
flirt with	to spend time with smb. in order to learn about them	
get along	to enjoy spending time in each other's company	
get to know	when people are in a relationship because they have a friend in common who introduced them to each other	
get together	to tell two people that they should date each other	
go out	to have a casual conversation with someone in order to get to know them better	
hang out	means to talk and act a certain way in order to make clear to them that you are attracted to them	
have a fight	to end your romantic relationship with them	
have a fling	to not agree with them about something and to have bad feelings for each other as a result of it	

make up	to not agree with them about something and to have an argument over it		
meet through a friend	to ask someone to marry you		
play hard to get	to get married		
pop the question	to be having an unpleasant time in a romantic relationship		
	because you are not getting along		
set people up	to forgive someone after an argument so that you both feel		
	better and are no longer angry at each other		
split up	to act as if you are not interested in someone so that they will		
	try harder to get you to be interested in them		
tie the knot			

## 2. In pair or small groups, discuss the following questions. Try using the words from task 1.

- 1) How do people usually enter a relationship?
- 2) How do people understand whether to sustain a relationship or to break up?
- 3) How do people understand if they want to get married?

## 3. There are many different types of relationship. Try to define the following:

- 1. a casual relationship
- 2. an extramarital relationship
- 3. a business relationship
- 4. a doomed relationship
- 5. a platonic relationship
- 6. a romantic relationship
- 7. a sexual relationship
- 8. a love-hate relationship

## Match three of the expressions above with the following meanings:

- a. a relationship between a married man and someone not his wife;
- b. a relationship with no future, which is going nowhere;
- c. a close relationship between two friends, which is not sexual.

## 4. Work in pairs. Put the sentences below in the correct order to make a story:

- a) Mark fancied Lucy,
- b) They got engaged,
- c) They got on very well,
- d) She had twin girls, Emma and Katie,
- e) Mark proposed to Lucy,
- f) They got married,
- g) Lucy got custody of the children,

- h) Lucy became pregnant,
- i) He asked her out on a date,
- j) Mark and Lucy started to have rows,
- k) They started going out together,
- 1) They split up.
- m) They fell in love with each other,
- n) Lucy asked for a divorce,
- o) Mark had an affair,
- p) They went on their honeymoon.

## 5. Read the conversation and fill in the blanks with the words from the box below.

ATM, back, blind, check, chemistry, matchmaker, path, pick-up, rebound, starters, tight, trash
Wane: Hey, what happened on your date with Susan?  Ben: It was terrible! That's the last time I let you play for me.  Wane: Why? What happened?
Ben: She's attractive, but there was no between us. Plus, all she did
was talk about her ex-boyfriend. Obviously, she's on the, and I
don't need that.
Wane: Who does? Maybe we should try this new club I heard about. It's off the
beaten so there should be scores of new girls that we can out.
<i>Ben</i> : Okay, we can go. But, I don't want to use any more of your cliched lines. They never work for me.
Wane: Your high moral standards are the only thing interfering with your
potential for getting laid! I have some all new conversation I want to try out,
anyway, so I'm not worried about scoring.
Ben: Something tells me that I should be worried. If you offend some girl and
she slaps you, don't expect me to you up!
Wane: Physical abuse is a deal breaker for me!
Ben: Maybe you are developing some standards yourself, finally
Wane: Ha, ha. Very funny. And maybe if you developed the habit of spending
a little money girls would find you more interesting!
Ben: I'm not with money, but I'm not an machine, either!

## TEXT A

- 1. Read the passage and answer these questions:
- 1) What has the writer done?
- 2) Why has she done this?

### **Not Only the Lonely**

Writer, 25, dark hair, brown eyes, GSOH, seeks reliable, intelligent, 30-something man, for long walks, long conversations and long-term relationship. No time wasters.

OK. So I did it! But then everybody's doing it. There are over two million people registered with dating agencies – and that's the expensive way to do it. So there must be at least twice as many using 'Lonely Hearts' ads? The thing is the men and women who place these ads aren't necessarily lonely. Take me, I'm not; I've got a wide circle of friends. And an active social life. It's just that my circle of friends does not include many single men. So, if I want to meet any single males I need to take positive action. My ad joined those of other professional women who do not have the time to follow the more usual methods of finding a partner and those of some of the 1.5 million single mothers who have obvious difficulties in getting out.

And was it a successful ad? Well, I think 75 replies speaks<sup>1</sup> for itself! Some of the replies were touching; some were surprising, some appealing and some appalling. A few people clearly did not have sufficient self-knowledge to realise they were nerds. Others were, for a variety of reasons, clearly unsuitable. In the end, I met 12. Of these seven were liars, usually much older, fatter or uglier than their photos suggested; two were nerds, missed at the initial examination. One was far too enthusiastic about putting his hand on my knee; one lived in Edinburgh, a beautiful city (and he was a mice man) but I wanted a long-term friend – not a long-distance one.

The last one I met was Gavin. 36, intelligent, good-looking, kind, definitely GSOH, and sitting across the table from me as I write this. Oh yes – and tomorrow he moves into my flat. I did it. And it works!

(Taboos and Issues)

### **Notes**

<sup>1</sup> In such cases, the entire quantity is thought of as a single entity that should be considered together, not separately. Expressions of time, money and distance also take a singular verb. For more information, see <a href="https://advice.writing.utoronto.ca/english-language/expressions-of-quantity/">https://advice.writing.utoronto.ca/english-language/expressions-of-quantity/</a>

## 2. Explain the meaning of the following words and phrases. Make up sentences with them.

To be registered with an agency, to take positive action, appalling, sufficient, a nerd, to move into one's flat.

## 3. Mark the following sentences T (true) or F (false):

- 1. The writer thinks that over four million people use 'Lonely Hearts' ads.
- 2. Most people who use 'Lonely Hearts' ads are lonely.
- 3. Professional women use the ads because they don't have much time for socialising.

- 4. Some people lied when they replied to the writer's ad.
- 5. She met her current partner through her ad.

## 4. Discuss these questions in pairs or small groups.

- 1. What does the writer mean when she says 'I did it'?
- 2. Do you think the writer really has a 'wide circle of friends'?
- 3. Are 'Lonely Hearts' ads popular as a way of meeting new people?
- 4. How do you feel about people who place 'Lonely Hearts' ads? Do you think they are single and lonely? Are they just normal people who are too busy to meet the sort of people they would like to?
- 5. If you ever placed an ad or replied to one, would you lie about any of the following? Why?
  - a) your age b) your appearance c) your job d) your income e) your past

#### **IDEAS FOR FURTHER DISCUSSION**

- 1. Discuss in pairs or small groups:
- a) What are some modern ways that you can think of for meeting people? Especially, considering the fact we live in the Internet Age.
- b) What are some questions you can think of that would make good conversation starters? This is considered to be the best example of a pick-up line that works for men: If you stood in front of a mirror and held up 11 roses, you would see 12 of the most beautiful things in the world.
- c) What are some pick-up lines that you can think of, or that have been tried on you?
- d) Do women also use pick-up lines? If so, how do they differ from what a man would say?
  - e) Try to think of what your response would be to the following pick-up lines:
    - I'm here. What are your other two wishes?
    - Do you believe in love at first sight or should I walk by again?
    - Did the sun just come out or did you smile at me?
    - I seem to have lost my telephone number; may I borrow yours?
    - Can I get your name?
    - Is it hot in here or is it just you?
    - Baby, you must be a broom, cause you just swept me off my feet.
    - If I could arrange the alphabet, I would put U and I together.
    - There's something wrong with my eyes I can't take them off you.
- 2. Write a description of yourself in 25 words for a 'Lonely Hearts' ad. Put together the descriptions from everyone in the class and mix them up. Ask the teacher to read them out one at a time. Can you recognise the writers? Has anybody lied? Here are some typical expressions from these ads:

solvent lady	professional male	looking for fun	sincere and caring
own house	down to earth	intelligent guy	likes dancing
with own teeth	easy-going	strong body	Biker
romantic	blue eyes	enjoys cinema	Athletic

- 3. Discuss these questions in pairs or small groups:
- a) Where do you think most people meet their partners?

in school/at work in bars and nightclubs at parties through 'Lonely Hearts' ads some other way

- b) What do you think are the advantages and disadvantages of trying to make friends through a 'Lonely Hearts' ad?
- c) Are there any dangers involved in meeting people through a 'Lonely Hearts' ad? What advice would you give a friend who told you she / he was going out tonight on a lonely hearts date?

#### LISTENING

- 1. Listen to the speakers: <a href="https://www.novsu.ru/file/1352014">https://www.novsu.ru/file/1352014</a> Answer the questions.
- 1) What does Jonathan say about bars?
  - a)Few people go to bars
  - b) The wrong people go to bars
  - c)You are not sober at bars
  - d) "The wrong people go to bars" and/or "You are not sober at bars"
- 2) What does Jonathan talk about?
  - a)A woman who helped him
  - b) How online dating works
  - c)Profiles to avoid
  - d) "A woman who helped him" and/or "Profiles to avoid"
- 3) What does Jonathan say about love?
  - a)It is hard to find
  - b) It is not always nearby
  - c)It is best to date friends
  - d) "It is not always nearby" and/or "It is best to date friends"
- 4) What does Jeff think about it?
  - a)He is convinced
  - b) He is too shy to do it
  - c)He wants to try it
  - d) "He is too shy to do it" and/or "He wants to try it"

## 2. In pairs or small groups, discuss the following:

- What do the speakers think about online dating?
- What are cons and pros of online dating?

### LITERATURE CORNER

### **Cat Person**

By Kristen Roupenian

Margot met Robert on a Wednesday night toward the end of her fall semester. She was working behind the concession stand at the artsy movie theatre downtown when he came in and bought a large popcorn and a box of Red Vines.

"That's an ... unusual choice," she said. "I don't think I've ever actually sold a box of Red Vines before."

Flirting with her customers was a habit she'd picked up back when she worked as a barista, and it helped with tips. She didn't earn tips at the movie theatre, but the job was boring otherwise, and she did think that Robert was cute. Not so cute that she would have, say, gone up to him at a party, but cute enough that she could have drummed up an imaginary crush on him if he'd sat across from her during a dull class – though she was pretty sure that he was out of college, in his mid-twenties at least. He was tall, which she liked, and she could see the edge of a tattoo peeking out from beneath the rolled-up sleeve of his shirt. But he was on the heavy side, his beard was a little too long, and his shoulders slumped forward slightly, as though he were protecting something.

Robert did not pick up on her flirtation. Or, if he did, he showed it only by stepping back, as though to make her lean toward him, try a little harder. "Well," he said. "O.K., then." He pocketed his change.

But the next week he came into the movie theatre again, and bought another box of Red Vines. "You're getting better at your job," he told her. "You managed not to insult me this time."

She shrugged. "I'm up for a promotion, so," she said.

After the movie, he came back to her. "Concession-stand girl, give me your phone number," he said, and, surprising herself, she did.

From that small exchange about Red Vines, over the next several weeks they built up an elaborate scaffolding of jokes via text, riffs that unfolded and shifted so quickly that she sometimes had a hard time keeping up. He was very clever, and she found that she had to work to impress him. Soon she noticed that when she texted him he usually texted her back right away, but if she took more than a few hours to respond his next message would always be short and wouldn't include a question, so it was up to her to re-initiate the conversation, which she always did. A few times, she got distracted for a day or so and wondered if the exchange would die out altogether, but then she'd think of something funny to tell him or she'd see a picture

on the Internet that was relevant to their conversation, and they'd start up again. She still didn't know much about him, because they never talked about anything personal, but when they landed two or three good jokes in a row there was a kind of exhilaration to it, as if they were dancing.

Then, one night during reading period, she was complaining about how all the dining halls were closed and there was no food in her room because her roommate had raided her care package, and he offered to buy her some Red Vines to sustain her. At first, she deflected this with another joke, because she really did have to study, but he said, "No, I'm serious, stop fooling around and come now," so she put a jacket over her pajamas and met him at the 7-Eleven.

It was about eleven o'clock. He greeted her without ceremony, as though he saw her every day, and took her inside to choose some snacks. The store didn't have Red Vines, so he bought her a Cherry Coke Slurpee and a bag of Doritos and a novelty lighter shaped like a frog with a cigarette in its mouth.

"Thank you for my presents," she said, when they were back outside. Robert was wearing a rabbit-fur hat that came down over his ears and a thick, old-fashioned down jacket. She thought it was a good look for him, if a little dorky; the hat heightened his lumberjack aura, and the heavy coat hid his belly and the slightly sad slump of his shoulders.

"You're welcome, concession-stand girl," he said, though of course he knew her name by then. She thought he was going to go in for a kiss and prepared to duck and offer him her cheek, but instead of kissing her on the mouth he took her by the arm and kissed her gently on the forehead, as though she were something precious. "Study hard, sweetheart," he said. "I will see you soon."

On the walk back to her dorm, she was filled with a sparkly lightness that she recognized as the sign of an incipient crush.

While she was home over break, they texted nearly non-stop, not only jokes but little updates about their days. They started saying good morning and good night, and when she asked him a question and he didn't respond right away she felt a jab of anxious yearning. She learned that Robert had two cats, named Mu and Yan, and together they invented a complicated scenario in which her childhood cat, Pita, would send flirtatious texts to Yan, but whenever Pita talked to Mu she was formal and cold, because she was jealous of Mu's relationship with Yan.

"Why are you texting all the time?" Margot's stepdad asked her at dinner. "Are you having an affair with someone?"

"Yes," Margot said. "His name is Robert, and I met him at the movie theatre. We're in love, and we're probably going to get married."

"Hmm," her stepdad said. "Tell him we have some questions for him."

"My parents are asking about u," Margot texted, and Robert sent her back a smiley-face emoji whose eyes were hearts.

When Margot returned to campus, she was eager to see Robert again, but he turned out to be surprisingly hard to pin down. "Sorry, busy week at work," he replied. "I promise I will c u soon." Margot didn't like this; it felt as if the dynamic

had shifted out of her favor, and when eventually he did ask her to go to a movie she agreed right away.

The movie he wanted to see was playing at the theatre where she worked, but she suggested that they see it at the big multiplex just outside town instead; students didn't go there very often, because you needed to drive. Robert came to pick her up in a muddy white Civic with candy wrappers spilling out of the cup holders. On the drive, he was quieter than she'd expected, and he didn't look at her very much. Before five minutes had gone by, she became wildly uncomfortable, and, as they got on the highway, it occurred to her that he could take her someplace and rape and murder her; she hardly knew anything about him, after all.

Just as she thought this, he said, "Don't worry, I'm not going to murder you," and she wondered if the discomfort in the car was her fault, because she was acting jumpy and nervous, like the kind of girl who thought she was going to get murdered every time she went on a date.

"It's O.K. – you can murder me if you want," she said, and he laughed and patted her knee. At the theatre, he made a joke to the cashier at the concession stand about Red Vines, which fell flat in a way that embarrassed everyone involved, but Margot most of all.

During the movie, he didn't hold her hand or put his arm around her, so by the time they were back in the parking lot she was pretty sure that he had changed his mind about liking her. She was wearing leggings and a sweatshirt, and that might have been the problem. When she got into the car, he'd said, "Glad to see you dressed up for me," which she'd assumed was a joke, but maybe she actually had offended him by not seeming to take the date seriously enough, or something. He was wearing khakis and a button-down shirt.

"So, do you want to go get a drink?" he asked when they got back to the car, as if being polite were an obligation that had been imposed on him. It seemed obvious to Margot that he was expecting her to say no and that, when she did, they wouldn't talk again. That made her sad, not so much because she wanted to continue spending time with him as because she'd had such high expectations for him over break, and it didn't seem fair that things had fallen apart so quickly.

"We could go get a drink, I guess?" she said.

"If you want," he said.

"If you want" was such an unpleasant response that she sat silently in the car until he poked her leg and said, "What are you sulking about?"

"I'm not sulking," she said. "I'm just a little tired."

"I can take you home."

"No, I could use a drink, after that movie." Even though it had been playing at the mainstream theatre, the film he'd chosen was a very depressing drama about the Holocaust, so inappropriate for a first date that when he suggested it she said, "Lol r u serious," and he made some joke about how he was sorry that he'd misjudged her taste and he could take her to a romantic comedy instead.

But now, when she said that about the movie, he winced a little, and a totally different interpretation of the night's events occurred to her. She wondered if perhaps he'd been trying to impress her by suggesting the Holocaust movie, because he didn't understand that a Holocaust movie was the wrong kind of "serious" movie with which to impress the type of person who worked at an artsy movie theatre, the type of person he probably assumed she was. Maybe, she thought, her texting "lol r u serious" had hurt him, had intimidated him and made him feel uncomfortable around her. The thought of this possible vulnerability touched her, and she felt kinder toward him than she had all night.

When he asked her where she wanted to go for a drink, she named the place where she usually hung out, but he made a face and said that it was in the student ghetto and he'd take her somewhere better. They went to a bar she'd never been to, an underground speakeasy type of place, with no sign announcing its presence. There was a line to get inside, and, as they waited, she grew fidgety trying to figure out how to tell him what she needed to tell him, but she couldn't, so when the bouncer asked to see her I.D. she just handed it to him. The bouncer hardly even looked at it; he just smirked and said, "Yeah, no," and waved her to the side, as he gestured toward the next group of people in line.

Robert had gone ahead of her, not noticing what was playing out behind him. "Robert," she said quietly. But he didn't turn around. Finally, someone in line who'd been paying attention tapped him on the shoulder and pointed to her, marooned on the sidewalk.

She stood, abashed, as he came back over to her. "Sorry!" she said. "This is so embarrassing."

"How old *are* you?" he demanded.

"I'm twenty," she said.

"Oh," he said. "I thought you said you were older."

"I told you I was a sophomore!" she said. Standing outside the bar, having been rejected in front of everyone, was humiliating enough, and now Robert was looking at her as if she'd done something wrong.

"But you did that – what do you call it? That gap year," he objected, as though this were an argument he could win.

"I don't know what to tell you," she said helplessly. "I'm twenty." And then, absurdly, she started to feel tears stinging her eyes, because somehow everything had been ruined and she couldn't understand why this was all so hard.

But, when Robert saw her face crumpling, a kind of magic happened. All the tension drained out of his posture; he stood up straight and wrapped his bearlike arms around her. "Oh, sweetheart," he said. "Oh, honey, it's O.K., it's all right. Please don't feel bad." She let herself be folded against him, and she was flooded with the same feeling she'd had outside the 7-Eleven – that she was a delicate, precious thing he was afraid he might break. He kissed the top of her head, and she laughed and wiped her tears away.

"I can't believe I'm crying because I didn't get into a bar," she said. "You must think I'm such an idiot." But she knew he didn't think that, from the way he was gazing at her; in his eyes, she could see how pretty she looked, smiling through her tears in the chalky glow of the streetlight, with a few flakes of snow coming down.

He kissed her then, on the lips, for real; he came for her in a kind of lunging motion and practically poured his tongue down her throat. It was a terrible kiss, shockingly bad; Margot had trouble believing that a grown man could possibly be so bad at kissing. It seemed awful, yet somehow it also gave her that tender feeling toward him again, the sense that even though he was older than her, she knew something he didn't.

When he was done kissing her, he took her hand firmly and led her to a different bar, where there were pool tables and pinball machines and sawdust on the floor and no one checking I.D.s at the door. In one of the booths, she saw the grad student who'd been her English T.A. her freshman year.

"Should I get you a vodka soda?" Robert asked, which she thought was maybe supposed to be a joke about the kind of drink college girls liked, though she'd never had a vodka soda. She actually was a little anxious about what to order; at the places she went to, they only carded people at the bar, so the kids who were twenty-one or had good fake I.D.s usually brought pitchers of P.B.R. or Bud Light back to share with the others. She wasn't sure if those brands were ones that Robert would make fun of, so, instead of specifying, she said, "I'll just have a beer."

With the drinks in front of him and the kiss behind him, and also maybe because she had cried, Robert became much more relaxed, more like the witty person she knew through his texts. As they talked, she became increasingly sure that what she'd interpreted as anger or dissatisfaction with her had, in fact, been nervousness, a fear that she wasn't having a good time. He kept coming back to her initial dismissal of the movie, making jokes that glanced off it and watching her closely to see how she responded. He teased her about her highbrow taste, and said how hard it was to impress her because of all the film classes she'd taken, even though he knew she'd taken only one summer class in film. He joked about how she and the other employees at the artsy theatre probably sat around and made fun of the people who went to the mainstream theatre, where they didn't even serve wine, and some of the movies were in *IMAX* 3-D.

Margot laughed along with the jokes he was making at the expense of this imaginary film-snob version of her, though nothing he said seemed quite fair, since she was the one who'd actually suggested that they see the movie at the Quality 16. Although now, she realized, maybe that had hurt Robert's feelings, too. She'd thought it was clear that she just didn't want to go on a date where she worked, but maybe he'd taken it more personally than that; maybe he'd suspected that she was ashamed to be seen with him. She was starting to think that she understood him – how sensitive he was, how easily he could be wounded – and that made her feel closer to him, and also powerful, because once she knew how to hurt him she also knew how he could be soothed. She asked him lots of questions about the movies he liked, and she spoke self-deprecatingly about the movies at the artsy theatre that she found boring or incomprehensible; she told him about how much her older co-

workers intimidated her, and how she sometimes worried that she wasn't smart enough to form her own opinions on anything. The effect of this on him was palpable and immediate, and she felt as if she were petting a large, skittish animal, like a horse or a bear, skillfully coaxing it to eat from her hand.

By her third beer, she was thinking about what it would be like to have sex with Robert. Probably it would be like that bad kiss, clumsy and excessive, but imagining how excited he would be, how hungry and eager to impress her, she felt a twinge of desire pluck at her belly, as distinct and painful as the snap of an elastic band against her skin.

When they'd finished that round of drinks, she said, boldly, "Should we get out of here, then?," and he seemed briefly hurt, as if he thought she was cutting the date short, but she took his hand and pulled him up, and the look on his face when he realized what she was saying, and the obedient way he trailed her out of the bar, gave her that elastic-band snap again, as did, oddly, the fact that his palm was slick beneath hers.

Outside, she presented herself to him again for kissing, but, to her surprise, he only pecked her on the mouth. "You're drunk," he said, accusingly.

"No, I'm not," she said, though she was. She pushed her body against his, feeling tiny beside him, and he let out a great shuddering sigh, as if she were something too bright and painful to look at, and that was sexy, too, being made to feel like a kind of irresistible temptation.

"I'm taking you home, lightweight," he said, shepherding her to the car. Once they were inside it, though, she leaned into him again, and after a little while, by lightly pulling back when he pushed his tongue too far down her throat, she was able to get him to kiss her in the softer way that she liked, and soon after that she was straddling him, and she could feel the small log of his erection straining against his pants. Whenever it rolled beneath her weight, he let out these fluttery, high-pitched moans that she couldn't help feeling were a little melodramatic, and then suddenly he pushed her off him and turned the key in the ignition.

"Making out in the front seat like a teen-ager," he said, in mock disgust. Then he added, "I'd have thought you'd be too old for that, now that you're *twenty*."

She stuck her tongue out at him. "Where do you want to go, then?"

"Your place?"

"Um, that won't really work. Because of my roommate?"

"Oh, right. You live in the dorms," he said, as though that were something she should apologize for.

"Where do you live?" she asked.

"I live in a house."

"Can I ... come over?"

"You can."

The house was in a pretty, wooded neighborhood not too far from campus and had a string of cheerful white fairy lights across the doorway. Before he got out of the car, he said, darkly, like a warning, "Just so you know, I have cats."

"I know," she said. "We texted about them, remember?"

At the front door, he fumbled with his keys for what seemed a ridiculously long time and swore under his breath. She rubbed his back to try to keep the mood going, but that seemed to fluster him even more, so she stopped.

"Well. This is my house," he said flatly, pushing the door open.

The room they were in was dimly lit and full of objects, all of which, as her eyes adjusted, resolved into familiarity. He had two large, full bookcases, a shelf of vinyl records, a collection of board games, and a lot of art – or, at least, posters that had been hung in frames, instead of being tacked or taped to the wall.

"I like it," she said, truthfully, and, as she did, she identified the emotion she was feeling as relief. It occurred to her that she'd never gone to someone's house to have sex before; because she'd dated only guys her age, there had always been some element of sneaking around, to avoid roommates. It was new, and a little frightening, to be so completely on someone else's turf, and the fact that Robert's house gave evidence of his having interests that she shared, if only in their broadest categories – art, games, books, music – struck her as a reassuring endorsement of her choice.

As she thought this, she saw that Robert was watching her closely, observing the impression the room had made. And, as though fear weren't quite ready to release its hold on her, she had the brief wild idea that maybe this was not a room at all but a trap meant to lure her into the false belief that Robert was a normal person, a person like her, when in fact all the other rooms in the house were empty, or full of horrors: corpses or kidnap victims or chains. But then he was kissing her, throwing her bag and their coats on the couch and ushering her into the bedroom, groping her ass and pawing at her chest, with the avid clumsiness of that first kiss.

The bedroom wasn't empty, though it was emptier than the living room; he didn't have a bed frame, just a mattress and a box spring on the floor. There was a bottle of whiskey on his dresser, and he took a swig from it, then handed it to her and kneeled down and opened his laptop, an action that confused her, until she understood that he was putting on music.

Margot sat on the bed while Robert took off his shirt and unbuckled his pants, pulling them down to his ankles before realizing that he was still wearing his shoes and bending over to untie them. Looking at him like that, so awkwardly bent, his belly thick and soft and covered with hair, Margot recoiled. But the thought of what it would take to stop what she had set in motion was overwhelming; it would require an amount of tact and gentleness that she felt was impossible to summon. It wasn't that she was scared he would try to force her to do something against her will but that insisting that they stop now, after everything she'd done to push this forward, would make her seem spoiled and capricious, as if she'd ordered something at a restaurant and then, once the food arrived, had changed her mind and sent it back.

She tried to bludgeon her resistance into submission by taking a sip of the whiskey, but when he fell on top of her with those huge, sloppy kisses, his hand moving mechanically across her breasts and down to her crotch, as if he were making some perverse sign of the cross, she began to have trouble breathing and to feel that she really might not be able to go through with it after all.

Wriggling out from under the weight of him and straddling him helped, as did closing her eyes and remembering him kissing her forehead at the 7-Eleven. Encouraged by her progress, she pulled her shirt up over her head. Robert reached up and scooped her breast out of her bra. This was uncomfortable, so she leaned forward, pushing herself into his hand. He got the hint and tried to undo her bra, but he couldn't work the clasp, his evident frustration reminiscent of his struggle with the keys, until at last he said, bossily, "Take that thing off," and she complied.

The way he looked at her then was like an exaggerated version of the expression she'd seen on the faces of all the guys she'd been naked with, not that there were that many – six in total, Robert made seven. He looked stunned and stupid with pleasure, like a milk-drunk baby, and she thought that maybe this was what she loved most about sex – a guy revealed like that. Robert showed her more open need than any of the others, even though he was older, and must have seen more breasts, more bodies, than they had – but maybe that was part of it for him, the fact that he was older, and she was young.

As they kissed, she found herself carried away by a fantasy of such pure ego that she could hardly admit even to herself that she was having it. Look at this beautiful girl, she imagined him thinking. She's so perfect, her body is perfect, everything about her is perfect, she's only twenty years old, her skin is flawless, I want her so badly, I want her more than I've ever wanted anyone else, I want her so bad I might die.

He made that sound again, that high-pitched feminine whine, and she wished there were a way she could ask him not to do that, but she couldn't think of any. Then his hand was inside her underwear.

And then he asked, urgently, "Wait. Have you ever done this before?"

The night did, indeed, feel so odd and unprecedented that her first impulse was to say no, but then she realized what he meant and she laughed out loud.

She didn't mean to laugh; she knew well enough already that, while Robert might enjoy being the subject of gentle, flirtatious teasing, he was not a person who would enjoy being laughed at, not at all. But she couldn't help it. Losing her virginity had been a long, drawn-out affair preceded by several months' worth of intense discussion with her boyfriend of two years, plus a visit to the gynecologist and a horrifically embarrassing but ultimately incredibly meaningful conversation with her mom, who, in the end, had not only reserved her a room at a bed-and-breakfast but, after the event, written her a card. The idea that, instead of that whole involved, emotional process, she might have watched a pretentious Holocaust movie, drunk three beers, and then gone to some random house to lose her virginity to a guy she'd met at a movie theatre was so funny that suddenly she couldn't stop laughing, though the laughter had a slightly hysterical edge.

"I'm sorry," Robert said coldly. "I didn't know."

Abruptly, she stopped giggling.

"No, it was ... nice of you to check," she said. "I've had sex before, though. I'm sorry I laughed."

"You don't need to apologize," he said, but she could tell by his face, as well as by the fact that he was going soft beneath her, that she did.

"I'm sorry," she said again, reflexively, and then, in a burst of inspiration, "I guess I'm just nervous, or something?"

He narrowed his eyes at her, as though suspicious of this claim, but it seemed to placate him. "You don't have to be nervous," he said. "We'll take it slow."

Yeah, right, she thought, and then he was on top of her again, kissing her and weighing her down, and she knew that her last chance of enjoying this encounter had disappeared, but that she would carry through with it until it was over. She felt a wave of revulsion that she thought might actually break through her sense of pinned stasis. She imagined herself from above, naked and spread-eagled with this fat old man, and her revulsion turned to self-disgust and a humiliation.

During sex, he moved her through a series of positions with brusque efficiency, flipping her over, pushing her around, and she felt like a doll again, as she had outside the 7-Eleven, though not a precious one now – a doll made of rubber, flexible and resilient, a prop for the movie that was playing in his head. At last, he shuddered, and collapsed on her like a tree falling, and, crushed beneath him, she thought, brightly, This is the worst life decision I have ever made! And she marvelled at herself for a while, at the mystery of this person who'd just done this bizarre, inexplicable thing.

After a short while, Robert got up and hurried to the bathroom in a bow-legged waddle, clutching the condom to keep it from falling off. Margot lay on the bed and stared at the ceiling, noticing for the first time that there were stickers on it, those little stars and moons that were supposed to glow in the dark.

Robert returned from the bathroom and stood silhouetted in the doorway. "What do you want to do now?" he asked her.

"We should probably just kill ourselves," she imagined saying, and then she imagined that somewhere, out there in the universe, there was a boy who would think that this moment was just as awful yet hilarious as she did, and that sometime, far in the future, she would tell the boy this story and the two of them would collapse into each other's arms and laugh and laugh – but of course there was no such future, because no such boy existed, and never would.

So instead she shrugged, and Robert said, "We could watch a movie," and he went to the computer and downloaded something; she didn't pay attention to what. For some reason, he'd chosen a movie with subtitles, and she kept closing her eyes, so she had no idea what was going on. The whole time, he was stroking her hair and trailing light kisses down her shoulder, as if he'd forgotten that ten minutes ago he'd thrown her around as if they were in a porno.

Then, out of nowhere, he started talking about his feelings for her. He talked about how hard it had been for him when she went away for break, not knowing if she had an old high-school boyfriend she might reconnect with back home. During those two weeks, it turned out, an entire secret drama had played out in his head, one in which she'd left campus committed to him, to Robert, but at home had been drawn

back to the high-school guy, who, in Robert's mind, was some kind of brutish, handsome jock, not worthy of her but nonetheless seductive by virtue of his position at the top of the hierarchy back home in Saline. "I was so worried you might, like, make a bad decision and things would be different between us when you got back," he said. "But I should have trusted you." My high-school boyfriend is gay, Margot imagined telling him. We were pretty sure of it in high school, but after a year of sleeping around at college he's definitely figured it out. In fact, he's not even a hundred per cent positive that he identifies as a man anymore; we spent a lot of time over break talking about what it would mean for him to come out as non-binary, so sex with him wasn't going to happen, and you could have asked me about that if you were worried; you could have asked me about a lot of things. But she didn't say any of that; she just lay silently, emanating a black, hateful aura, until finally Robert trailed off. "Are you still awake?" he asked, and she said yes, and he said, "Is everything O.K.?"

"How old are you, exactly?" she asked him.

"I'm thirty-four," he said. "Is that a problem?"

She could sense him in the dark beside her vibrating with fear.

"No," she said. "It's fine."

"Good," he said. "It was something I wanted to bring up with you, but I didn't know how you'd take it." He rolled over and kissed her forehead, and she felt like a slug he'd poured salt on, disintegrating under that kiss.

She looked at the clock; it was nearly three in the morning. "I should go home, probably," she said.

"Really?" he said. "But I thought you'd stay over. I make great scrambled eggs!"

"Thanks," she said, sliding into her leggings. "But I can't. My roommate would be worried. So."

"Gotta get back to the dorm room," he said, voice dripping with sarcasm.

"Yep," she said. "Since that's where I live."

The drive was endless. The snow had turned to rain. They didn't talk. Eventually, Robert switched the radio to late-night NPR. Margot recalled how, when they first got on the highway to go to the movie, she'd imagined that Robert might murder her, and she thought, Maybe he'll murder me now.

He didn't murder her. He drove her to her dorm. "I had a really nice time tonight," he said, unbuckling his seat belt.

"Thanks," she said. She clutched her bag in her hands. "Me, too."

"I'm so glad we finally got to go on a date," he said.

"A *date*," she said to her imaginary boyfriend. "He called that a *date*." And they both laughed and laughed.

"You're welcome," she said. She reached for the door handle. "Thanks for the movie and stuff."

"Wait," he said, and grabbed her arm. "Come here." He dragged her back, wrapped his arms around her, and pushed his tongue down her throat one last time.

"Oh, my God, when will it end?" she asked the imaginary boyfriend, but the imaginary boyfriend didn't answer her.

"Good night," she said, and then she opened the door and escaped. By the time she got to her room, she already had a text from him: no words, just hearts and faces with heart eyes and, for some reason, a dolphin.

She slept for twelve hours, and when she woke up she ate waffles in the dining hall and binge-watched detective shows on Netflix and tried to envision the hopeful possibility that he would disappear without her having to do anything, that somehow she could just wish him away. When the next message from him did arrive, just after dinner, it was a harmless joke about Red Vines, but she deleted it immediately, overwhelmed with a skin-crawling loathing that felt vastly disproportionate to anything he had actually done. She told herself that she owed him at least some kind of breakup message, that to ghost on him would be inappropriate, childish, and cruel. And, if she did try to ghost, who knew how long it would take him to get the hint? Maybe the messages would keep coming and coming; maybe they would never end.

She began drafting a message — Thank you for the nice time but I'm not interested in a relationship right now — but she kept hedging and apologizing, attempting to close loopholes that she imagined him trying to slip through ("It's O.K., I'm not interested in a relationship either, something casual is fine!"), so that the message got longer and longer and even more impossible to send. Meanwhile, his texts kept arriving, none of them saying anything of consequence, each one more earnest than the last. She imagined him lying on his bed that was just a mattress, carefully crafting each one. She remembered that he'd talked a lot about his cats and yet she hadn't seen any cats in the house, and she wondered if he'd made them up.

Every so often, over the next day or so, she would find herself in a gray, daydreamy mood, missing something, and she'd realize that it was Robert she missed, not the real Robert but the Robert she'd imagined on the other end of all those text messages during break.

"Hey, so it seems like you're really busy, huh?" Robert finally wrote, three days after they'd fucked, and she knew that this was the perfect opportunity to send her half-completed breakup text, but instead she wrote back, "Haha sorry yeah" and "I'll text you soon," and then she thought, Why did I do that? And she truly didn't know.

"Just tell him you're not interested!" Margot's roommate, Tamara, screamed in frustration after Margot had spent an hour on her bed, dithering about what to say to Robert.

"I have to say more than that. We had sex," Margot said.

"Do you?" Tamara said. "I mean, really?"

"He's a nice guy, sort of," Margot said, and she wondered how true that was. Then, abruptly, Tamara lunged, snatching the phone out of Margot's hand and holding it far away from her as her thumbs flew across the screen. Tamara flung the phone onto the bed and Margot scrambled for it, and there it was, what Tamara had written: "Hi, I'm not interested in you stop texting me."

"Oh, my God," Margot said, finding it suddenly hard to breathe.

"What?" Tamara said boldly. "What's the big deal? It's true."

But they both knew that it was a big deal, and Margot had a knot of fear in her stomach so solid that she thought she might retch. She imagined Robert picking up his phone, reading that message, turning to glass, and shattering to pieces.

"Calm down. Let's go get a drink," Tamara said, and they went to a bar and shared a pitcher, and all the while Margot's phone sat between them on the table, and though they tried to ignore it, when it chimed with an incoming message they screamed and clutched each other's arms.

"I can't do it – you read it," Margot said. She pushed the phone toward Tamara. "You did this. It's your fault."

But all the message said was "O.K., Margot, I am sorry to hear that. I hope I did not do anything to upset you. You are a sweet girl and I really enjoyed the time we spent together. Please let me know if you change your mind."

Margot collapsed on the table, laying her head in her hands. She felt as though a leech, grown heavy and swollen with her blood, had at last popped off her skin, leaving a tender, bruised spot behind. But why should she feel that way? Perhaps she was being unfair to Robert, who really had done nothing wrong, except like her, and be bad in bed, and maybe lie about having cats, although probably they had just been in another room.

But then, a month later, she saw him in the bar – her bar, the one in the student ghetto, where, on their date, she'd suggested they go. He was alone, at a table in the back, and he wasn't reading or looking at his phone; he was just sitting there silently, hunched over a beer.

She grabbed the friend she was with, a guy named Albert. "Oh, my God, that's him," she whispered. "The guy from the movie theatre!" By then, Albert had heard a version of the story, though not quite the true one; nearly all her friends had. Albert stepped in front of her, shielding her from Robert's view, as they rushed back to the table where their friends were. When Margot announced that Robert was there, everyone erupted in astonishment, and then they surrounded her and hustled her out of the bar as if she were the President and they were the Secret Service. It was all so over-the-top that she wondered if she was acting like a mean girl, but, at the same time, she truly did feel sick and scared.

Curled up on her bed with Tamara that night, the glow of the phone like a campfire illuminating their faces, Margot read the messages as they arrived:

"Hi Margot, I saw you out at the bar tonight. I know you said not to text you but I just wanted to say you looked really pretty. I hope you're doing well!"

"I know I shouldn't say this but I really miss you"

"Hey maybe I don't have the right to ask but I just wish you'd tell me what it is I did wrog"

"\*wrong"

"I felt like we had a real connection did you not feel that way or..."

"Maybe I was too old for u or maybe you liked someone else"

"Is that guy you were with tonight your boyfriend"

"???"

(The New Yorker. December 4, 2017)

#### **ASSIGNMENTS**

## 1. Find the English equivalents of the following words and word combinations.

Воображаемая влюбленность; обратить внимание на флирт; испытывать трудности, продолжая что-либо в прежнем духе; выглядеть немного придурковато; послать смайлик; вести себя дергано и нервозно; кончиться неудачей (сл.: накрыться медным тазом); тусоваться; изысканный вкус; обнадеживающее подтверждение собственного выбора; длительное, затянувшееся дело; определенно выяснить (сл.: просечь); поднять тему на обсуждение с кем-либо; неожиданно бросить кого-либо; живот скрутило от страха

## 2. Find the Russian equivalents of the following words and word combinations. Describe the situations in which they are used.

Drum up; the exchange would die out altogether; stop fooling around; feel a jab of anxious yearning; to be surprisingly hard to pin down; make sb. feel uncomfortable around sb.; a sophomore; to cut the date short; to feel like a kind of irresistible temptation; to be so completely on someone else's turf; a handsome jock; to vibrate with fear; overwhelmed with a skin-crawling loathing; on the other end of all those text messages; erupt in astonishment

# 3. Read the following sentences. Each of them contains a simile<sup>1</sup>. Can you say what effect they produce on you as a reader?

• She still didn't know much about him, because they never talked about anything personal, but when they landed two or three good jokes in a row there was a kind of exhilaration to it, as if they were dancing.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Or is he just some guy you are f\*king"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Sorry"

<sup>&</sup>quot;When u laguehd when I asked if you were a virgin was it because you'd f\*ked so many guys"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Are you f\*king that guy right now"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Are you"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Are you"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Are you"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Answer me"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Whore." ♦

- The effect of this on him was palpable and immediate, and she felt as if she were petting a large, skittish animal, like a horse or a bear, skillfully coaxing it to eat from her hand.
- After everything she'd done to push this forward, would make her seem spoiled and capricious, as if she'd ordered something at a restaurant and then, once the food arrived, had changed her mind and sent it back.
- She felt as though a leech, grown heavy and swollen with her blood, had at last popped off her skin, leaving a tender, bruised spot behind.

**Note 1.** Simile is an explicit comparison between two unlike things through the use of connecting words, usually "like" or "as." Other connecting words are – as if, as though; words that imply comparison (look, seem, resemble); forms of the conjunctive mood (might, could: She might have been a ghost for all that noise she made). Simile possesses a great illustrative force because it creates a certain image which arouses a certain association. That's why writers resort to similes when they need to describe abstract things. One of literature's purposes is to help better explain the world around us, and the technique of simile is one of those ways in which we are able to see things in a new way.

### 4. Questions for discussion:

- 1. Why do you think Margot spent several weeks texting Robert instead of going out on a date with him?
- 2. Did the image of Robert Margot created fit the real guy when they met at the 7-Eleven?
  - 3. What do you think made Margot think she had a crush on Robert?
  - 4. Was their movie theatre trip a disaster? Why do you think so?
  - 5. Why did Margot agree to go to Robert's place?
- 6. What did Margot's reading of Robert's thoughts lead to? Do you think she was right playing that guessing game?
  - 7. Did Margot regret taking things too far on their date?
- 8. Did Margot's friend help her, or she did Margot a disservice? Why do you think so?
- 9. What do you think of Robert's behavior after the breakup message and a month later when he met Margot in a bar?
  - 10. Why do you think the story ended like that?
- 11. What do think about the title of the story? Did the author drop a hint to the reader?

### UNIT 4

## COHABITATION WARM-UP

### **Discussion**

- Do you think living together before marriage is a good idea? Why? Why not?
- What could be the reasons for the couple to move in together?
- What kind of problems can arise in such a relationship?
- What problems can it help to avoid?
- Do you think it is easy for cohabiting couples to split up?
- Have you or people you know tried cohabiting? Share the experience.
- What advice would you give to your friends who plan to move in together?

### **TEXT A**

1. Read the text and say whether the author is for or against cohabitation. What made you think so?

Living Together Before Marriage: A Good Idea? Why some cohabitating couples thrive while others crash and burn

By ASK MONICA

Living together is a steadily growing trend that is now the norm for 60 percent of today's unmarried couples. Cohabitation no longer carries the stigma that it did in years past: In the 1960s, only 10 percent of couples reported living together premarriage. Research shows that one out of four women will live with a man by age 20 and three out of four women will live with a man by age 30. As far as divorce rates go, couples who live together but are committed in terms of an engagement and future wedding date have a higher chance of staying married as opposed to those who live together uncommitted prior to getting married.

So how does one decide whether to take this step or not with their significant other?

There are many pros and cons to co-habitation. Couples must decide what works best for them. Living together is a fair test of what married life will be like. As a couple, you now need to think about who is responsible for the rent versus the utilities versus the groceries, as well as who is in charge of cooking, throwing out the trash, and doing the laundry. Add to this questions like whether you can put up with your lover's peculiarities. Does her method of brushing her teeth make you grind yours?

On the bright side, you'll get to know each other on a deeper level, or so the hope is. All of the good, bad and ugly will be revealed. The more far-reaching issues –

such as your mate's desire to have children or not, or what your love's long-term goals are — will come to light quickly while living under the same roof versus mere dating. Additionally, the dynamics of both sets of extended families and how they impact your relationship will be in the forefront of all discussions as you approach each and every holiday! Negotiation skills will surely be tested.

Once in the position of living together, couples find that breaking up is like a divorce in some ways ... though certainly easier and less costly. Of course, there's the splitting of the furniture and appliances and, naturally, the decision of who gets to stay in the apartment or house. Hopefully no lawyers will need to be involved. In most cases, the only custody issues would pertain to a cat, dog or ferret. (Not to say that those sorts of arguments can't get ugly.)

When an older couple or a couple who has been married before choose to live together, the decision to do so falls into a different category entirely. Although some do want the security of marriage, most realize that the piece of paper did not make them happy or keep them in the union round one, so such things don't matter as much in round two. If children are involved, melding the Brady Bunch<sup>2</sup> legally is a huge decision since second marriages have an even higher failure rate than first ones, and this breakup would affect so many more people. As far as the older group goes there are few reasons to tie the knot other than pissing off the kids who would prefer their parents to remain single.

For couples considering marriage for the first time and who want children, the legal document is more significant. To be successful when embarking on living arrangements prior to marriage, one must be honest with one's mate about expectations, future plans and a timetable for wanting these goals to come to fruition. If there is a ring on the finger and a wedding date planned, living together seems to be a sensible way to make sure that the foundation of the relationship is strong. If you move in together without a commitment and no clear direction, don't be disappointed when many years are wasted. You don't want to be one of those angry women, ending up freezing your eggs down the pike<sup>3</sup>, or a father throwing a football to your six-year-old in your mid-fifties because of lost years during your youth.

(https://www.phillymag.com)

### **Notes**

<sup>1</sup> **The good, bad, ugly** – are substantivized adjectives which denote generalized or abstract notions. They are used with the definite article and have singular agreement. E.g. *The fabulous is always interesting*.

<sup>2</sup> **The Brady Bunch**, American television situation comedy that aired for five seasons (1969–74) ABC and became an enduring pop culture phenomenon. Though the show was panned by critics and largely ignored by audiences during its network run, it became wildly popular in reruns, and its namesake family has come to represent the embodiment of the quaint wholesome middle-class American family. The show revolved around the life of a large complex blended family, which comes

together when Mike Brady, the father of three sons, marries Carol Martin, the mother of three girls. *The Brady Bunch* became both the archetype and parody of the tight-knit American nuclear family.

<sup>3</sup> **Down the pike** – "in the course of events" or "in the future". Usually used in the expression "to come down the pike" – to happen or start to happen. E. g. *This is the lightest, brightest, and tightest movie to come down* the *pike in quite some time*.

## 2. Find the English for the following:

Стабильно растущая тенденция, сообщать (о чем-л.), каждый четвертый, до брака (3), лучше всего подходит, к ... годам, что касается, (не) связанный обязательствами, квартплата, коммунальные услуги, продукты, выносить мусор, скрежетать зубами, раздел имущества, вопросы опеки, относиться к другой категории, условия проживания, осуществлять мечты, съехаться.

## 3. Find in the text words and expressions that mean the same:

In the past years, honest, responsible for, to tolerate smth., optimistic, disclosed, consequential problems, durable objectives, to become apparent, to apply to/refer to, first time/second time, to combine/unite, to get hitched, to aggravate, to start smth. big or important.

## 4. Find in the text sentences with the verb "to commit" and its cognates. Translate the sentences into Russian.

## 5. Translate into English using words and word combinations from tasks I and II.

- 1. Бодипозитив это стабильно растущая тенденция принимать тела других людей такими, какие они есть.
  - 2. Сообщается о 10 пропавших без вести после урагана.
- 3. Опрос показал, что каждый пятый россиянин не пользуется интернетом.
  - 4. Наконец то, как в прошлые годы, вся семья собралась за одним столом.
- 5. Многие женщины под 30 впадают в панику, полагая, что если не выйдут замуж к 30 годам, то их мечта о замужестве никогда не осуществится.
- 6. Если у нас с первого раза не получилось решить вопросы опеки, где гарантия, что получится со второго?
- 7. Прежде чем принять решение вступить в брак, лучше заранее разделить обязанности: кто будет отвечать за стирку, готовку, вынос мусора, оплачивать аренду и коммунальные услуги.
- 8. Меня бесит, как ты скрежещешь зубами во сне. Я не собираюсь больше с этим мириться.
- 9. Немногие пары, когда решают съехаться, обсуждают такие далеко идущие вопросы как количество детей или отношение своих семей к их отношениям.

- 10. Уже через несколько недель совместного проживания в твоем партнере проявится все хорошее и плохое.
  - 11. В этом семестре наша команда приступает к новому проекту.

## 6. Answer the questions.

- 1. What is the percentage of today's couples ready to cohabit? How did it change in the last 60 years?
  - 2. Which couples have a higher chance of staying married?
- 3. What can serve as a fair test of what married life will be like? What do you have to think about as a couple?
- 4. Is the author of the article optimistic about cohabiting? What makes you think so?
  - 5. What will come to light while living under the same root?
  - 6. What may test your negotiation skills in cohabiting?
  - 7. What issues does the cohabiting couple have to consider in case of breakup?
  - 8. What prevents older couples from tying the knot for the second time?
- 9. What in the author's opinion can be an unusual reason to get married for older couples?
  - 10. What must one be honest about with one's mate prior to marriage?
- 11. What are the possible dangers for people entering a relationship without a commitment and no clear direction?

#### **IDEAS FOR FURTHER DISCUSSION**

- 1. Below are some opinions on cohabiting. Do you agree with these points of view? Comment upon them.
  - It can provide a chance for shared life without a shared bank account.
  - There is no less strength of commitment in living together that in marriage.
  - Once you've been divorced you are more cautious about things.
  - "I am a free spirit. I need my space. I think I don't want to be tied down."
  - There is less sexual fidelity between cohabiting partners.
  - Cohabiting couples tend to make fewer financial investments together.
  - By living together before getting married, you go from paying two rents or mortgages to one; from two sets of utilities to one; from two sets of housing maintenance costs to one.
  - Cohabitation empowers people to know whether they are fit for each other sexually, emotionally and economically.
  - Cohabiting couples can easily break their commitment at whatever time they need.
  - "Easy come, easy go" cohabitation comes to a dead end due to the lack of a written and legal commitment.

2. One can agree that each step in our courtship is laid down in social ritual. But what is bad about it? Can you give any arguments for the establishment of marriage now that the divorce rate is rising, the number of couples living together without a marriage licence is increasing?

Here are some key words to use in your discussion. Contribute ideas of your own.

#### FOR MARRIAGE

- 1. A family is the basic unit of society.
- 2. Divorce should be harder to get.
- 3. A good marriage contributes to personality development.
- 4. It is not marriage that fails, it is people that fail.
- 5. Cohabiting parents are three times more likely to split up than married parents. Children are the main victims.

#### AGAINST MARRIAGE

- 1. Social attitudes and behaviour are changing. There's no such thing as society. Only men and women.
  - 2. The divorce rate is rising.
  - 3. One cannot write love into a legal document.
  - 4. Marriage is not a word, it's a sentence.
  - 5. The birth of a child to a single woman gives a purpose in life.

#### **TEXT B**

- 1. Scan the text below.
- a) Explain the meaning of the underlined words and phrases paying attention to the context.
  - b) Rephrase the underlined words and phrases.

The Marriage Problem: Why Many Are Choosing Cohabitation Instead

By Alice G. Walton

There are plenty of health benefits to marriage that those just living with a partner don't have, but we're afraid of the possibility of collapse.

Marriage is a big commitment, there's no doubt about it. It's natural to be a little nervous before jumping in. But the trends and recent studies suggest that more people today seem not only anxious about the prospect of marriage, they are shunning it. Of the various ways in which one can forge a family (marriage, cohabitation, or having a child without being married), cohabitation has become the most common.

One reason for this increased interest in cohabitation over marriage may not be the fear of the union itself, so much as a concern for the possibility of its collapse. In other words, it may be the looming prospect of divorce that's driving more people to choose the question "Will you move in with me?" over "Will you marry me?"

At the same time, research continues to show that marriage has measurable benefits, both mental and physical over cohabitation. This is particularly true as one ages. Since it doesn't seem as though the marriage rate will turn around any time soon, we have to wonder how to reconcile the fact that young people are <u>declining to marry</u> while older people are <u>reaping its benefits</u>.

### NO ONE WANTS A KIM KARDASHIAN MARRIAGE

Young people <u>voice a number of concerns</u> about getting married, and these concerns may drive them to cohabitate rather than marry. In fact, when quizzed about the benefits they see in living together vs. getting married, people who <u>opt for cohabitation over marriage</u> tend to cite the fear of divorce as the central reason not to get married.

We've known for a number of years that young people have concerns about their ability to maintain in a successful marriage. For example, among high school seniors in the late '90s, about 40 percent felt that if they did marry, they were not convinced that they would stay married to the same person throughout their whole lifetime.

Similarly, among adults, many people choose cohabitation as a way to test-drive the relationship before getting married. Others fear marriage in a larger sense, and opt to live together instead of tying the knot at all. Even people who have no personal experience with divorce (say, of their parents or friends) are concerned about it happening to them.

So why are they worried? "That may be because there are so many high profile stories about divorce – the Kim Kardashians, and J. Lo," says Sharon Sassler, associate professor in the Department of Policy Analysis and Management at Cornell University. Sassler studies people's attitudes toward marriage and divorce.

What also doesn't help is the media's constant repetition of the statistic that one out of two marriages is destined to fail, she says, since this statistic is inaccurate: Divorce rates have been declining over the last 20 years. "It seems that the contentious nature of how relationships are portrayed worry today's young adults," Sassler says. How the media may affect our perceptions of marriage has not been worked out, but given the fact that it's the unhappy rather than the happy endings that are typically brought to our attention, it seems possible that this may have something to do with our changing beliefs about marriage itself.

### Fear of Fallout: Economic to Emotional

No one embraces the idea of divorce, but until recently, fear of divorce was not generally a deterrent to marrying. What has changed? Have celebrity break-ups really had an impact? People fear divorce for different reasons – psychological, emotional, and economic – and whichever reason resonates with them can be enough to keep them from getting married at all.

## The Death (and Life) of Marriage in America

Sassler's own recent work has found that some people worry largely about the <u>emotional turmoil</u> that could result from divorce. They feel the potential <u>pitfalls of</u>

<u>divorce</u> make them question whether marriage is worth it. People said the legal and financial stickiness of divorce was a "<u>hassle</u>," and that made them shy away from marriage. In other words, in many of the participants' minds, the benefits of marriage were simply not enough to counter the potential psychological and financial pain of divorce.

To these people cohabitation offers similar benefits to marriage without the potential pain of divorce. "If you're just living together, and if one of you decides they want to leave..." said one participant, "you can leave and it will just be OK ... whereas if you're married you've got to go through lawyers and attorneys, and depending on the type of situation it is it can be an ugly divorce." Though cohabitation may be less legally tricky to end, whether it offers the same lifelong benefits as marriage in other important ways – emotional and physical – is still under investigation.

## Man, Woman, Rich, Poor: Patterns in How We View Marriage

Concerns about divorce are also reflected in who is likely to feel the potential cost of ending a marriage most. Working-class people are twice as likely to raise concerns about marriage being difficult to extricate oneself from, and women are particularly apt to feel this way. They are also more likely to cite the legal and financial difficulties associated with divorce, rather than emotional or social, compared to middle-class people. Indeed, it may be more difficult to extricate oneself from a marriage when one's salary is lower, and this concern may be more likely for women.

Today it's the middle-class and people with more education who are getting married more frequently – and staying married. As Sassler says, "that is a change, since highly educated women used to be less likely to be married than women with less than a college degree."

The changing role of men in the workplace may contribute to their preference for cohabitation over marriage when it exists. "What has changed over the past four decades," says Sassler, "has been men's ability to assume or play the role of primary provider. Their wages have fallen, they are less likely than women to have a college degree, and there are more alternatives to marriage (like cohabitation)." For men, avoiding marriage may free them of some of the responsibilities and financial pressures that have historically come along with marriage.

The bottom line is that both sexes, and particularly people who are less financially stable, are more reluctant to get married than they were a few decades ago. There are very real hardships associated with divorce, and the current economic climate makes them scarier than they might be in easier times.

### MARRIAGE HAS BIG BENEFITS FOR BODY AND MIND

Despite the fact that young people may not be getting married with the same frequency they were, marriage still offers benefits to one's physical and mental health. As a general rule of thumb, married people appear to have better health and live longer than unmarried people. And the research keeps coming in to support its benefits, particularly as we age.

Even people who remarry after being divorced or widowed have better physical and mental health than their counterparts who remain single (though it's still not as good as those married for the long term). Divorce does seem to take a toll on people's psychological and physical health, and the longer one is divorced, the greater the negative effects on health.

Like divorce, the loss of a spouse also affects overall mental and physical health. Widowers who remain single have more mental health problems than those who find a new mate. Several mental health issues – depression, anxiety, sleep problems, and "emotional blunting," in which a person experiences reduced emotional reactions – are all more pronounced in men who do not develop another intimate relationship after the death of their spouse, compared to men who do find a new partner. Therefore, staying married or remarrying after the end of a first marriage seems to offer physical and mental health benefits throughout one's life.

## **Does Cohabitation Measure up to Marriage?**

If being married is good for health, can we say the same of cohabitation? Unfortunately, the answer seems to be no. Jamila Bookwala, a gerontologist who studies health, marriage, and aging at Lafayette University, says that there's a fundamental difference between marriage and cohabitation.

"The benefits of marriage don't <u>seem to translate to cohabitation</u>," Bookwala says. "People who cohabitate do not enjoy the same health benefits that come with marriage. So we have to ask, what is it about the marital union that brings these benefits? The answer is still unclear."

Part of the explanation may lie in differences in the quality of the relationships of marrieds vs. cohabiters. Relationship quality is generally higher among married people than among cohabitors, Sassler tells us — "and marital relationships are more enduring than cohabitations." Both of these factors could explain the difference between marriage and cohabitating when it comes to health and mental health benefits.

Of course, marriage is not <u>a free pass to good health</u>. The quality of a marriage has a lot to with the health benefits the relationship may bring. For example, if a person's spouse is highly critical, that person is likely to suffer from more chronic illnesses, report more symptoms of poor health, and have more physical disabilities than those whose spouses are more positive. "It's the negative traits in one's spouse that really affect a person's physical health," Bookwala says. "On the flip-side is mental health. A close marriage is great for mental health."

### **Our Attitudes Change As the Years Roll Along**

It's unclear why relationship quality would be higher in marriage than in cohabitation – perhaps it has something to do with the implied level of commitment that comes along with marriage. Once this is clear, older married people just don't sweat the small stuff as much as younger people do – and this could be what explains the health benefits of marriage they enjoy. "With older individuals," Bookwala says, "you don't see such a great impact of the basic negative marital processes [disagreements, poor communication, and so on] on mental health. Negative marital processes have a bigger effect on the mental health of the younger people, and positive marital processes are much more important to the older people."

In other words, when you're older you enjoy the positive parts of the relationship, and <u>let the negative ones roll off your back</u>. On the other hand, young people at the beginning of their relationships tend to focus on the negative aspects, which feeds their anxieties about marriage (and its potential end).

The differences across the ages may have something to do with the perception of time being endless (when one is young) vs. finite (when one is older). This major difference can make people view – and value – social interactions quite differently. Whatever the explanation, it seems that our own changing attitudes toward marriage – what we highlight in our own minds – may have a lot to do with the benefits we reap from it.

### TAKING A LESSON FROM THOSE WITH EXPERIENCE

There are risks involved in taking any plunge in life. And there are clearly certain risks to marriage (namely divorce). But the overwhelming evidence suggests that if it is a satisfying one, the pros generally outweigh the cons.

It's easy to focus on the negatives, since the unhappy and dramatic endings are so often what are spotlighted in the media. But as in other walks of life, shifting focus away from the risks and back to the benefits may be key. This shift in perspective — in which the negatives become less important than the positives — seems to occur naturally as we age, which may be why older people find so many physical and mental benefits to marriage. So perhaps the trick is to try to change our focus earlier in life, so that we can enjoy the same benefits without all the anxieties from a younger age.

Relationships vary widely and deciding to marry or not is a personal choice. But given that strong marriages seem to offer a host of benefits, avoiding marriage because of the prospect of divorce alone may be just the kind of negative thinking that can <u>undermine a relationship</u>. Though it may be easier said than done, taking the plunge if one is interested in doing so – and taking it seriously but not too seriously – may be worth it in the long run.

(theatlantic.com)

## 2. Agree or disagree with the following statements. Specify your answer.

- The reason for young people to opt for marriage over cohabitation is financial and emotional stability.
  - Both young and older people reap benefits of marriage.
- For young people, cohabitation is a way to test-drive the relationship before getting married.
- Media coverage of celebrities' divorces affect young people's perceptions of marriage.
  - Marriage is a free pass to good health.
- Unlike young people, older people tend to focus on the negative aspects of their relationship.
- Avoiding marriage because of the prospect of divorce is just a kind of negative thinking.

## 3. Questions for discussion.

- 1. What deters young people from getting married?
- 2. Why do young people opt for cohabitation?
- 3. Why do young people tend to see the looming prospect of divorce?
- 4. How different is young people's and older people's attitude to marriage?
- 5. Does the news media have a role in forming young people's opinion about marriage? Why (not)?
  - 6. Why do older people not tend to shun marriage?
  - 7. What are the benefits of marriage?
  - 8. Do married people have less health problems? Why (not)?

#### **TEXT C**

## 1. Read the text and prepare a set of questions to discuss it.

## **No Divorce for Singles**

By Art Buchwald

Being a married man, I always believed that single people living together had the best of both worlds. Whenever I met someone with a beautiful blonde on his arm, whom he introduced as his "roommate," I must admit I was wild with envy.

But things are tough, even for unmarried couples – tougher in some way. I discovered this the other day when Edgar came to see me. Edgar is 30 years old and until his visit I always believed that he had the perfect arrangement. His "roomie" was a sweet thing named Saralee, and they shared a lovely apartment. They had a dog and the thing they both used to brag to me about was that they had all the benefits of being married, without any of the drawbacks. That's the part I envied the most.

Therefore, when Edgar told me what he came to see me about I was shocked.

"I want to break up with Saralee," he said.

"That's too bad. But what's the problem?"

"I don't know how to go about it."

"You just tell her, I guess."

"That's easy for you to say," Edgar said. "But you're married and if you want to break up with your wife you ask her for a divorce. Since we're not husband and wife what do I ask for?"

"I guess a separation," I suggested.

"Easier said than done," Edgar whimpered. "If I do that, she'll want to keep the apartment."

"Whose apartment is it?"

"It was originally my apartment, but now she thinks it's ours. Why should I give up the apartment just because I don't want to live with her anymore?"

"I know apartments are hard to find, Edgar, but I'm not a lawyer. When you start talking about property settlements you should see a lawyer."

"It won't work. When you married people want a divorce, each of you hires a lawyer to sort things out. Lawyers don't want to have anything to do with single people who are breaking up."

"why don't you just tell Saralee that you don't want to live with her anymore and you want her to get out?"

You don't know Saralee. She looks like a lamb, but she fights like a tiger. She'd throw all my stuff out of the window."

"But didn't you have some agreement when you moved in together? That if either party wanted to quit there would be no hard feelings?"

"Of course, we did. All singles say the same thing. But after you live together for three or four years the big words don't mean anything. The one who is rejected acts worse than the victim of a divorce."

"It's funny," I said, "I thought the single's life was all cream and strawberries."

"Boy, are you dumb!" Edgar said. "I've put up with fits of jealousy that no married man would stand for. When you're married you can at least flirt around with somebody and the other partner doesn't get too mad with you. But when you're living with somebody, if you so much as dance with another person, your roomie makes your life miserable. I'm too young to be stuck with one woman," he said, practically in tears.

I didn't know how to console him. "Look, this is a crazy idea, but why don't you marry Saralee?"

"What would that accomplish?" he screamed at me.

"Once you're married you can ask her for a divorce and then turn the whole problem over to your lawyer."

He kissed me on the head and said, "I knew you'd find a solution. I'll go out and buy the wedding rings today."

## 2. Complete the text below with the correct form of these words:

last contest sign break split up break down work

In the USA couples sometimes (1) ... a contract before they get married called a 'prenuptial agreement' which puts in writing what will happen to their money and possessions if the marriage (2) ... It doesn't surprise me that some of these marriages don't (3) ... long. Before it has even started, the happy couple are already planning what to do when the marriage doesn't (4) ... . And, of course, a prenuptial agreement only works if both partners are reasonable. But what happens if one person doesn't want to (5) ... and (6) ... the divorce? Or what happens if someone tries to (7) ... the contract? Well, what it really means is lots of work and money for the lawyers!

#### IDEAS FOR FURTHER DISCUSSION

1. In 2002, Rutgers University in the US released the results of a study which lists the top 10 reasons men are waiting longer these days to get married. Discuss if you think each is a valid argument.

## TOP 10 REASONS WHY MEN ARE RELUCTANT TO COMMIT TO MARRIAGE

- 1. They can have sex outside marriage more easily than in the past.
- 2. They can enjoy the benefits of having a wife by cohabiting rather than marrying.
  - 3. They want to avoid divorce and its financial risks.
  - 4. They want to wait until they are older to have children.
- 5. They are afraid that marriage will require too many changes and compromises.
  - 6. They are waiting for the perfect soulmate, and she hasn't yet appeared.
  - 7. In the US there are few social pressures to marry.
  - 8. They are reluctant to marry a woman who already has children.
  - 9. They want to own a house before they get a wife.
  - 10. They want to enjoy life as a single man as long as they can.
  - 2. Do you think women have similar or different reasons not to marry?
- 3. a) What is a prenuptial (premarital) agreement? Do you think it can cement your relationship, or would it be detrimental to the relationship? In what cases can a prenup be useful and justified? What provisions should it include?
- b) What can make people sign a postnuptial agreement? Do you plan to have any?
  - 4. Compose a conversation on one of the following situations:
  - Your son/daughter is now 30 and you want them to settle down. Try to talk them into it.
  - You have been going out with your partner for 3 years and are looking for a bigger commitment. Try to persuade them to think about getting married.
  - Your best friend is deciding whether or not to get married. Try to talk them into it.
  - Your best friend is deciding whether or not to get married. Try to talk them out of it.
  - You and your partner are discussing the prenuptial agreement.
    - 5. Render the text in English. Discuss it in class.

Некоторых мужчин лучше избегать, если вы хотите выйти замуж. Психологи выделяют шесть типов закоренелых холостяков.

Жажда свободы. Он ведет интенсивную общественную жизнь. На вид решительный, уверенный в себе. Каждые 2–3 года меняет девушку – вынужденно, поскольку не выносит даже намека на женитьбу. Признается: в браке его пугает отказ от свободы, он не хочет никаких оформленных связей, но хочет держать дверь открытой для приключений.

Психологи утверждают: это – от глубокой неуверенности в себе.

*Страх осложнений*. Много лет встречается с девушкой и убеждает ее, что такие отношения лучше. А брак – это множество проблем: зачем они нам? Нам и так хорошо.

Психологи утверждают: у таких мужчин просто нет чувств и качеств, которые необходимы для жизни вдвоем.

Поиск идеала. Много лет встречается с одной девушкой – и в то же время позволяет себе мимолетные приключения на стороне. Признается: с ней мне хорошо и мне не удается найти женщину лучше, но жену я представляю другой...

Психологи утверждают: он недостаточно взрослый, он боится женщин и вообще не способен влюбиться.

*Культ самостоятельности*. Ему далеко за тридцать, последняя девушка намного моложе. Ее предшественницы сами разрывали их отношения. Он считает: семья — это структура, которая ограничивает, подавляет личность.

Психологи утверждают: видимо, в родительской семье он был зажат и ограничен. Поздно вырвавшись из-под этого ига, он начал строить себя. Но уверенности в себе нет, а страх остался.

*Под маминым крылом*. Рос без отца. Глубоко привязан к матери. Ему комфортно возле нее. Но девушке он говорит, что, если женится, мать не переживет одиночества.

Психологи утверждают: это эгоизм неповзрослевшего человека. Он не вырос и не хочет расти. Скорее всего, только смерть матери заставит его искать другую женщину – уже жену.

Сказка об охотнике. Чаще всего он разведен. Расстался с женой и расстается с девушками, потому что убежден: мужчина — прежде всего охотник. Если бы не общественное давление, мужчины не женились бы вообще.

Психологи утверждают: все это отговорки. Он хочет снять с себя любую ответственность, потому что в глубине души не уверен в себе и своей силе.

Итак, если вы хотите замуж, а ваш партнер говорит о чем-то подобном, спросите его прямо: готов ли он жениться? Если он вместо четкого ответа продолжит рассуждения в том же духе – бегите от него!

### UNIT 5

## MARRIAGE WARM-UP

### **Questions for discussion:**

- 1. Do you know many happily married couples? Why do think they are happy?
- 2. How important is marriage in your country? Is there any societal pressure to get married before the age of 30?
  - 3. What do you think is a good age to get married?
- 4. Comment on the quotation by Rodney Dangerfield, an American comedian and actor: "Marriage...it's not a word, it's a sentence."
- 5. Comment on the advice the following proverbs and writers give to those who are choosing their spouse:
  - Keep your eyes wide open before marriage, and half shut afterwards.
  - Take a vine of a good soil, and the daughter of a good mother.
  - Choose wife by your ear rather than by your eye.
- She is well married, who has neither mother-in-law nor daughter-in-law by her husband.
  - It's better to marry a shrew than a sheep.
  - A fair wife and a frontier castle breed quarrels.
  - An ugly wife and a lean piece of ground protect the house. (Chinese proverb)
- Chumps always make the best husbands.... All the unhappy marriages come from the husbands having brains. (P. G. Woodhouse, 1881 1975)

#### **TEXT A**

## 1. Study the vocabulary below.

marriage	1. [countable] the legal relationship between a husband and wife
[C/U]	e. g. They had <b>a</b> long and happy marriage. [C]
	In true Hollywood style, she's had four marriages and three face-
	lifts. [C]
	2. [countable] the ceremony in which two people become husband
	and wife
	e. g. Their marriage took place in a local church.
	3. [uncountable] the state of being married
	e.g. Sex before marriage is strongly disapproved of in some cultures.
	[U]
	Collocations
	have a happy marriage / start a marriage / enter into marriage
	the marriage between John and Elizabeth
	his marriage into a wealthy family
	her marriage to Jim

rolotion alsi-	the very in which two or made accurate feet and test
relationship	the way in which two or more people feel and behave towards each
[C]	other
	e. g. Lack of trust is very destructive in <b>a</b> relationship.
	Have you had any serious relationships in the past year?
	Collocations
[0]	enjoy, have/begin, build (up), develop, establish, foster a relationship
romance [C]	a close, usually short relationship of love between two people
	e. g. It was just a <b>holiday</b> romance.
	Office romances are usually a bad idea.
	Collocations
	have a brief romance
relevant	1. directly relating to the subject or problem being discussed or
(to smb./	considered
smth.)	2. meaningful or purposeful in current society or culture
	e. g. Is there a relevant difference between a guest marriage and an
	open marriage?
	Collocations
	be, seem / become / consider smth., deem smth., regard smth. as, see
	smth. as relevant
forge smth.	to put a lot of effort into making something successful or strong so
	that it will last
	e. g. The two women had forged a close bond.
	Collocations
	forge a relationship (with smb.)
loyal	remaining constant in your support of smb./smth.
(to smb./	e. g. She has always remained loyal to her husband.
smth.)	Collocations
	be, remain, stay loyal (to smb.)
on the verge	very near to the moment when somebody does something or
of smth. /	something happens
doing smth.	e. g. The couple was on the verge of splitting up.
idiom	
fallout [U]	the bad results of a situation or an action
	e. g. The fallout from the scandal cost him his job.
	Collocations
	fallout of/from
break up	to come to an end
phrasal verb	e. g. Their marriage has broken up.
	Collocations
	break up (with smb.)
cheating	1. an instance of rule-breaking
	2. <i>chiefly US</i> infidelity
	e.g. My moral belief is cheating is wrong.
	Collocations cheating on smb.

mindset [C]	someone's general attitude, and the way in which they think about
	things and make decisions. Syn. outlook
	Collocations
	to have a different / the same mindset
terms [plural]	1. the conditions that people offer, demand or accept when they
	make an agreement
	Collocations
	accept/dictate, negotiate, set terms
	2. <i>idiom</i> be on good, friendly, bad, etc. terms (with smb.)
	to have a good, friendly, etc. relationship with somebody
ups and	the mixture of good and bad things in life or in a particular situation
downs	or relationship
idiom	e. g. Every business has its ups and downs.
breadwinner	a person who supports their family with the money they earn
	e. g. When the baby was born, I became the sole breadwinner.
self-sufficient	able to do or produce everything that you need without the help of
	other people
	e. g. She'd always seemed so self-contained, so self-sufficient.
toss aside	to discard, reject, or abandon smb. or smth. (!) A noun or pronoun is
phrasal verb	typically used between "toss" and "aside"
encounter (n)	an occasion when you meet or experience something
	Collocations
	one's encounter with smb./smth.
ambiguous	that can be understood in more than one way; having different
	meanings
	e. g. He liked to keep the story of his life ambiguous.
	Collocations
	be / remain / make smth., render smth. ambiguous
downside (n)	the disadvantages or less positive aspects of something
	Collocations
	consider the downside
millennial (n)	born in the 1980s, 1990s, or early 2000s
[usually	
plural]	
beneficial	helpful, useful, or good
bachelor	a man who has never married

## 2. Match the words in column A to their synonyms in column B.

1.	ambiguous	a)	side-effect
2.	beneficial	b)	attitude
3.	downside	c)	disadvantage
4.	encounter	d)	rendezvous

- 5. fallout
  6. loyal
  7. mindset
  8. relevant
  e) significant
  f) trustworthy
  g) uncertain
  h) useful
- 3. Make as many word combinations as possible with the following words.
  - 1. accept a) a marriage 2. be b) a relationship 3. build up c) a romance 4. consider d) ambiguous e) downsides 5. have f) loyal 6. seem g) relevant 7. start h) terms 8. stay

#### 4. Fill in the blanks with the words from the box.

marriage	romance	relevant	cheating	downside
relationship	forge	fallout	toss aside	millennial

- 1. The Prime Minister is determined to ... a good relationship with America's new leader.
  - 2. After a whirlwind ... the couple announced their engagement in July.
  - 3. His promotion to an executive manager made him ... all his care.
  - 4. Do you have the ... experience?
  - 5. Keep your eyes wide open before ... and half-shut afterwards.
  - 6. My wife is ... on me.
- 7. If there is one overriding perception of ..., it's that these young people have great expectations.
- 8. The other likely factor is ... from divorce, which could create jealousy or problems with commitment.
  - 9. The ... is that parents lose control over how their kids can spend the money.
  - 10. This was the first sexual ... I had had.
  - 11. She was the child of a broken ....
- 12. I thought the connection we had was genuine, but she ... me ... like an empty wrapper the moment she started feeling bored.
- 13. If the ... doesn't make you a better person, then you are with the wrong one.
  - 14. He's shameless about his ... and lying.
  - 15. We're not worried about any potential ... due to your conduct.
  - 16. The fact he's older than me is not ....
  - 17. The benefits speak for themselves, but it does have its ....
  - 18. Their holiday ... turned into a lasting ....

- 19. I hardly had enough time to ... a friendship before getting down to business.
- 20. The generation known as Generation Y or … typically born in the 1980s and early 1990s is made up of the children of Baby Boomers.

## 5. Rephrase the following sentences using the words from the topical vocabulary.

- 1. Her husband never knew of her *infidelity*.
- 2. They are about to *dissolve their marriage*.
- 3. The *outlook* of that generation was definitely more obedient than today's.
- 4. Even though you all can't see each other in person right now, video calling makes it relatively easy to *develop new bonds* during these times.
  - 5. Isabella was *devoted* to her husband.
  - 6. Men were supposed to *bring home the bacon*.
- 7. There is a *significant difference* between the number of home births now and ten years ago.
  - 8. They had *a brief fling* a few years ago.
  - 9. Love is sort of *chance meeting*. It can be neither waited nor prepared.
- 10. In addition to *setting out conditions* for getting a divorce, the Divorce Act addresses issues such as child support, spousal support and parenting arrangements for children in divorce cases.
- 11. Like most married couples we've had our *good and bad times*, but life's like that.
  - 12. What he said yesterday was dubious.
  - 13. Jess was only 12, but she was very self-confident.
  - 14. The following reasons will assure you why an aptitude test is *useful* to you.

#### 6. Read the text.

## Six New Relationship Types for People Who Are Disappointed in the Traditional Marriage

In the dynamic modern world, there are more and more discussions about the fact that the traditional type of marriage is becoming less and less relevant. But it still seems that family – the most stable and patriarchal of traditions – hasn't changed in hundreds of years. However, the 21st century is forging its own path: today, the ordinary nuclear family is not the only possible type of relationship.

**Bright Side** tries to research the latest trends in order to stay up to date. We decided to find out how the traditional family might change in the upcoming years and what new types of coupling may take the place of the traditional marriage.

## 1. Guest marriage

Guest marriage is becoming more and more popular. It means that two people don't live together and they don't have the same everyday routine, they just meet

each other regularly either at each other's homes or somewhere else. Sometimes people choose this form of marriage due to the influence of outside circumstances, and often because of work, like when one of the spouses is offered a job in a different country and the other one is really successful at their job in their hometown. However, this may also be a conscious choice. For example, partners can agree to see each other only on weekends<sup>1</sup> or several times a week. On other days, they are alone, so they can avoid arguing over small things when they're in a bad mood or are having some other problems. Besides, in these marriages, people have far more personal space and freedom.

But it is important to understand that a guest marriage doesn't mean that people see other people. No, they are just as loyal to each other; it is just that they don't see each other every day.

Of course, it is hard to actually decide to live like this because we are still under the pressure of the traditional image about how things "should be." However, psychologists say that this form of marriage is especially great for older couples whose children have already grown up and moved out. Often, through the years, spouses have a lot of built-up irritation and tiredness, and their marriage is on the verge of a fallout<sup>2</sup>. In order to avoid this, it is perfectly fine to try to move into different places and try guest marriage.

Celebrities often choose this type of marriage. One of the brightest couples in Hollywood – actress Helena Bonham Carter and director Tim Burton also prefer to not see each other every day. In the beginning, the lived in different countries and then they became neighbors. Yes, in the end, they did break up, but they lived in a guest marriage for 13 years and they had a son and a daughter.

One of the forms of guest marriage is when partners live together, but at a certain point, they just move out for a certain period of time. The reasons can vary: from tiredness to work necessity.

## 2. Free, open marriage

The partners in open relationships are independent and they say to each other, "Yes, I feel good with you now, but if I can feel good with someone else, why not?"

These relationships can be open and closed. In the closed form, spouses consider cheating normal, but they still try to make sure that their partner doesn't know about the other person. In the open marriage, the couple agrees in advance that each partner can have other partners. This form supposes that the partners are completely open: they can talk about their romances because they agreed to never lie to each other or share each other's emotions. However, we should mention this: it is very rare that these relationships last very long.

For example, actress Gwyneth Paltrow and her husband Chris Martin tried living in an open marriage that lasted for 10years and even after they broke up, they remained good friends.

Of course, open marriages are not the right choice for jealous people or those who have a more traditional mindset. This form of marriage is a better choice for those who love to experiment or those who started this relationship not because of love, but because of some other interests: money or status. Also, in open marriages, there is a danger that only one of the spouses is enjoying it and the other one just accepts the terms in order to save the relationship.

### 3. Family, limited in time

This is a relatively new form of coupling when a marriage is only meant to last for a certain period of time, for example, five years. After this period, the relationship is considered to be automatically stopped and the partners have to consider all the ups and downs, and make a decision: they either break up, they get married for some more time, or they get married forever.

This is a good choice because the modern world is changing very fast. People can change, their values can change, and their future plans can change. Yes, you wanted to live your entire life with this person – with the version of this person that you met. But what if they've changed and you don't consider them attractive anymore? Maybe, you've realized that you have different views of the future or different goals. For example, one of you wants to become a parent and the other one doesn't.

### 4. Dynamic family or a union based on equal rights

The classic family where a man is the breadwinner and a woman is a housewife is becoming a thing of the past. This form has been replaced with a relationship where the roles of both partners are pretty much the same.

These types of marriages mean that both spouses are grown-ups and self-sufficient people that started a marriage looking for harmony, happiness, and a chance to develop together. So, there is nothing surprising about the fact that gender differences inside these families are no longer visible and that these relationships are based on teamwork. If both spouses are building their careers and earning pretty much the same money, it is only fair to separate the duties around the house. Besides, as women today are sometimes able to earn more than men, it is often the case where the father takes maternity leave and raises the children. Of course, this tendency is not very popular in lesser-developed countries.

These marriages are also called dynamic. In the center of this family construction, there is always the individuality of each partner. Nothing limits you except your own choices. You are the one designing a comfortable lifestyle for yourself: you can take some rules from the traditional family and some older norms can be tossed aside or transformed.

## 5. Virtual reality relationships

This may sound a bit weird, but this relationship format may become a real trend. Modern technology allows us to build and support long-distance relationships. This is something like a guest marriage but without the real-life encounters, when all the communication happens in the virtual world. More than that, with the development of artificial intelligence, it has become possible to have a virtual girlfriend that acts like a real person.

It's fair to say that the 21st century is ambiguous: on the one hand, we have a lack of communication and we miss relationships; and on the other hand, we have higher levels of anxiety when we actually start a relationship. Maybe, we are just scared of fully trusting a different person and losing our freedom and independence. So, a virtual relationship can help if you want to have someone close, but you are not ready to give them all of the free time you have. You can choose how often you meet and how often you talk.

The obvious downsides of such relationships are the inability to feel the other person and the lack of physical contact. But modern young people are generally careless about sex and they start having sex later and less often than millennials.

By the way, the fact that we now spend far too much time on social media and in virtual reality, has led to the appearance of many new terms.

For example, today, micro-cheating is very popular: it's when you like the photos of ex-partners or when you have long, secret texts with people you know and your colleagues. Also, there is a thing called orbiting – it's when one person has someone else on their orbit: they watch their stories, they write comments, but they never send personal texts and never actually talk to them in real life. Finally, the 21st century brought us a new special type of relationship, called situationship. This means that you are not an actual couple, you are friends but both of you realize that you are having something a bit more than friendship.

### 6. Singles

Singles are the people who consciously chose to be alone. Today, people have families not because it is considered to be normal or because it is economically beneficial, but because they want to. And some people may find it more comfortable to live alone without any relationship or children. In the past, people couldn't do that because it was economically impossible, and today, statistics show that the number of bachelors is increasing in many countries.

The advantage of not having a family is your ability to focus on other important things: science, art, traveling. This is probably why many creative people prefer not to be married: Jared Leto, Leonardo DiCaprio, Charlize Theron, and many other celebrities have never been married. Also, singles have more room for freedom. And it doesn't mean that they can't have short romantic relationships.

Social scientist, Eric Klinenberg, wrote a book where he explained the choice of singles. He did hundreds of interviews with people who chose to live alone and found proof that they had better psychological health compared to people who live in marriage.

An unusual form of living single is sologamy which is being married to yourself. This is a bit narcissistic, but the trend is becoming more and more popular, especially among women. The media have covered a wedding like this of Laura Mesi, a fitness coach from Italy, and British women Sophie Tanner and Grace Gelder.

The main idea of sologamy is that you give yourself a ritual promise of accepting, loving, and taking care of yourself. The people who choose this have

ceremonies and invite guests, just as if it was a totally regular wedding but without a partner.

(Brightside.me)

### Notes

<sup>1</sup> at the weekend (British English) The office is closed at the weekend.

**on the weekend** (especially North American English) The office is closed on the weekend.

**on the weekend of...** It happened on the weekend of 24 and 25 April. **on a weekend** (British English, informal) I like to go out on a weekend.

<sup>2</sup> a fallout means "a certain fallout". It should be noted that the use of the indefinite article with uncountable abstract nouns is typical of *literary style*.

#### 7. Questions for discussion:

- 1. Is there a relevant difference between a guest marriage and an open marriage?
- 2. What form of marriage do psychologists say is great for older couples whose children have grown up and moved out? Why?
  - 3. What is the difference between open and closed relationships?
  - 4. What is a family limited in time?
- 5. Is there a relevant difference between a family limited in time and a dynamic family?
  - 6. What is a situationship? Is it different from orbiting?
  - 7. What people are considered singles? Why?
  - 8. What is sologamy?

## 8. Discuss in pairs:

Do you see a necessity in these new forms of marriage or do you think that nothing can replace the traditional family?

## 9. Study the following idioms. Think of situations in which they can be used.

not give a hoot about smth.	to not care in the slightest (about something); to attach no importance to something
on the same page	of two or more people, thinking in the same manner; having the same general outlook or position
get smth. out of smth.	to get some kind of benefit from something
turn up one's nose	to show distaste, or disregard for someone or something
commit to (doing) smth.	<ul><li>1. to agree to something;</li><li>2. to devote or dedicate oneself or another to something</li></ul>

sneak around	to do something without someone's knowledge, esp. to engage in romantic relationships	
up the ante	to increase the level of something	

#### TEXT B

1. Bella DePaulo, PhD is an Academic Affiliate in Psychological & Brain Sciences and an expert on single people. Read about her view on marriage and discuss if it is different or has something in common with the previous text – Six New Relationship Types.

### 7 Kinds of Marriages – and One Awesome Alternative

Don't let anyone tell you what kind of marriage to have or that you must marry. The secret to a great marriage is deciding what you want your marriage to be about – and don't just give me that gauzy, dreamy poetry about love. Be practical. Be specific. For example: Maybe you just want to try it out. Or, admit it – maybe you really do want to marry for money. Or maybe you care about the kids or about companionship, and you don't give a hoot about the sexual intimacy. Or maybe you know you don't want to be monogamous. Or maybe you want the most committed, faithful, traditional version of marriage imaginable.

Whatever you want from your marriage, just be sure you are on the same page\_as your potential spouse (or your current one, if you are interested in redefining your marriage). Then put it in writing. Make it legal. Because that's what marriage really is – a legal contract!

If you and your spouse get out of\_your marriage what you two decided together was what you actually wanted from your marriage, then guess what? Your marriage is a success! It doesn't matter if other people turn up their noses at the kind of marriage you choose – it's your marriage, not theirs.

## Do-It-Yourself Marriages: 7 Possibilities

- #1 Starter marriage: Couples want to try out marriage for a pre-determined amount of time, without having kids. They sign legal contracts. Before the time is up, they decide whether to split or to renew their marriage or move on to a different kind of marriage.
- **#2 Companionship marriage:** This is another marriage that is not about children. Couples marry for friendship, to have someone to socialize with and to do other things together. It is not about passion or romance.
- #3 Parenting marriage: This model of marriage is all about the children. A romantic connection need not be part of the package. Two people commit to raising kids together and providing a great home for them. They promise to stay together only until all of their children become independent. Of course, they can always

decide to stay together even after that, but the forever assumption is not part of their marital contract from the start.

- **#4 Safety marriage:** Some people marry for money. Others marry for health insurance or for financial security while they pursue their passions or an education or they marry for some other instrumental reason. Don't get all judgy! It is not gold-digging or exploitation if each spouse gets something out of the arrangement and each explicitly agrees to it from the outset.
- **#5 Living alone together marriage:** This marriage is for people who say they need their space, and mean it, literally. Each spouse has a place of his or her own. They are committed to the relationship but want a measure of autonomy, too.
- #6 Open marriage: Spouses have other partners but they are not sneaking around. They are practicing "consensual non-monogamy." They want a stable marriage but not a monogamous one. The "consensual" part means they've agreed to it.
- #7 Covenant marriage: Whereas all of the other versions of "the new 'I do'" relax the constraints or assumptions of the prevailing model of marriage, covenant marriage ups the ante. It is only for unions of one man and one woman. The marriages are harder to get into (premarital counseling is a requirement) and harder to get out of (there are few legitimate grounds for divorce, and couples who do not meet those criteria but still want to divorce have to wait two years to do so). Three states offer covenant marriages Louisiana, Arizona, and Arkansas.

#### The Awesome Alternative?

If you love living single and believe it is the best life for you even if you did meet someone amazing, or even if you just don't want to be married right now, there is an awesome alternative to all of those types of marriage – single life! Live it fully, joyfully, and unapologetically!

(psychologytoday.com)

- 2. In pairs, discuss pros and cons of the above-described kinds of marriages.
- 3. Insert the right preposition (if it is necessary) to complete the sentences below. Translate the sentences into Russian.

	1. The piece of land most <i>suitable</i> this purpose was owned by Redmond
Perdy	•
	2. He that <i>marries</i> wealth, sells his liberty.
	3. A young maid <i>married</i> an old man is like a new house thatched with old
straw.	•
	4. Never <i>marry</i> a widow unless her first husband was hanged.
	5. It had never <i>occurred</i> her <i>to be faithless</i> Cowperwood.
	6. May I have your <i>view</i> the matter?

7. Any prospects of success are *barred* me here. 8. *the end of his days* he remained disillusioned and skeptical. 9. You were *right* assuming that. 10. He *prospered* business and rose to some imminence in his own community. 11. It's rumoured that Footle is engaged *to be married* Miss Mae West. 12. She will never give her daughter *marriage* this man, and the child will be born *wedlock*. 13. If any of you know cause, or just impediment, why these two persons should not be joined together *holy Matrimony*, ye are to declare it. 14. In a few weeks or however long it took to call \_\_\_\_ the banns, she would marry Luke O'Neill. 15. How the students will respond *depends* their maturity, general knowledge, range of interest and command of English. 16. Whatever justice there was in releasing her, there was little logic, for one holding my *views* other subjects. 17. Dick was certain that Mr. Bell was *right* insisting on a fair-sized pen show instead of a potty little table show. 18. In his mind, she had visualized "factory girls" as something very different what she found. 19. It is likely that you are going to wear nothing but this old skirt the end of your days. 20. I *blame* myself every damned day being so weak, but I couldn't help it, I'd been *love* you for too long.

### 4. In what situations might people say that:

1. ... she married *off* her daughter? 2. ... he married *into* money? 3. ... she remarried? 4. ... they intermarried? 5. ... she eloped? 6. ... they got engaged? 7. ... they had the banns called? 8. ... they are newlyweds?

## 5. a) Match the types of marriage with their definitions, one of the definitions matches two types.

Types of marriages

1. open marriage; 2. morganatic marriage; 3. trial marriage; 4. common-law marriage; 5. shotgun marriage; 6. left-handed marriage; 7. arranged marriage; 8. polygamous marriage; 9. zombie marriage; 10. civil marriage; 11. religious marriage; 12. interfaith marriage; 13. monogamous marriage; 14. mixed marriage; 15. a marriage of convenience; 16. sham marriage.

Definitions

- A. one occasioned or precipitated by pregnancy;
- B. a marriage in which the spouses are just going through the motions. They might be nice to each other and keep up appearances to family and friends, but the

truth is that the spark is long gone and they might even wonder sometimes why they are still married to this person;

- C. one performed by a government official, licensed and recognized by the state;
  - D. marriage contracted for reasons other than that of love and commitment;
- E. an arrangement by which a couple live together for a time to see if they are compatible for marriage;
- F. celebrated by a cleric in accordance with the recognized rites of a religion, religious body, denomination or sect to which one or both parties to the marriage belong;
  - G. the type of marriage where you have more than one spouse;
  - H. a marriage between people of different races or religions;
- I. one which people enter without intending to create a real marital relationship;
- J. one in which the parents choose the person who their son or daughter will marry;
- K. one in which the partners are free to have close friendships or sexual relationships with other persons;
- L. a marriage without a civil or ecclesiastical ceremony, usually based on a couple's living together continuously as husband and wife;
  - M. marriage between spouses professing different religions;
- N. one between a man of high rank (for example a prince) and a woman of lower rank, who remains in her lower social station, the children having no claim to succeed to the property, titles, etc. of their father;
  - O. permits men and women to have only one marriage partner at a time
- b) Give your arguments in favour of the institutions mentioned above or your counterarguments.

## 6. Find synonyms in the following group of words.

To propose; left-handed; wedlock; wife; to get hitched; husband; spouse; married; better half; to pop the question; morganatic; maid of honour; to get married; matrimonial; marriage; hubby; squaw; bridesmaid

# 7. Which of these words would most likely replace the italicized ones? Choose between wed; elope; break up; propose; get hitched; annul; left-hand; out of wedlock:

- 1. I don't think he has given her any reason to *dissolve* their marriage.
- 2. Their marriage contract was *declared invalid* last month.
- 3. Yesterday he came to ask Julia for her hand in marriage.
- 4. Nowadays fewer couples get married.
- 5. She secretly left her home at midnight to get married.
- 6. The child was born when they were not married.

- 7. And they contracted *morganatic* marriages after the princely fashion of those days.
  - 8. Men are April when they woo, December when they get married.

#### **IDEAS FOR FURTHER DISCUSSION**

1. Read the following extract and render it into English.

#### Современные формы семьи и брака

Союз двух людей — мужчины и женщины — называют браком. Прежде семейный ужин был незыблемым ежевечерним ритуалом — на стол накрывали только тогда, когда вся семья была в сборе. Сейчас все приходят в разное время и едят, когда захотят. У каждого есть своя обособленная маленькая жизнь. Мир меняется, и мы все меньше времени проводим вместе, хотя и любим друг друга. Как следствие перемен появляются разнообразные формы семьи, различные виды брака. Не все приемлемы для нас, но они существуют и поэтому чрезвычайно интересны.

Незарегистрированный брак. Кто-то считает, что свадьба – это скучно. Что смысла долго бегать ПО магазинам, *<u>УЧаствовать</u>* организационных делах, тратить огромные деньги на костюмы и продукты ради одного дня праздника, такого же, как у всех. Такие люди не спешат узаконить свои отношения. Да и куда торопиться? Вся жизнь впереди! Это довольно распространенная форма семьи во всех странах. Особенно популярен он у тех, кому 25-35 лет. В Европе и США более половины всех семей живут, не зарегистрировав свои отношения. Их число растет в Дании, Норвегии и Швеции, и половина всех детей рождаются вне брака, а в Англии – примерно четверть. В мусульманских странах такое сожительство запрещено законом, а в Индии это вообще табу. В Японии такие браки не очень распространены меньше 3% женщин 25-29 лет пробуют совместную жизнь до регистрации. В Канаде незарегистрированных пар примерно 16%, в Австралии – 22%. А как обстоят дела в России? В этом семейном вопросе мы почти догнали Европу. Каждый второй-третий брак тех, кому не исполнилось 20 лет, зарегистрирован, а после 25 лет «гражданским» является каждый десятый союз.

Гостевой брак. В таком браке дружат домами очень многие европейские мужья и жены. Они живут отдельно друг от друга даже в зарегистрированном браке. В одной лишь Великобритании таких отдельно живущих супругов два миллиона! Среди них и те, кто не может жить под одной крышей в силу различных обстоятельств (другие родственники, условия работы, юридические причины), и те, кто охотно и сознательно принял такое решение. Раздельное проживание выбирают люди любого возраста. Защитники такого образа жизни называют множество преимуществ: отношения никогда не надоедают, время, проведенное вместе, это всегда праздник, никаких покушений на личную свободу и установление своих порядков (на «чужой» территории ведешь себя

по чужим правилам), минимум финансовых споров и проблем... Именно так жили известный американский актер и режиссер Вуди Ален и актриса Миа Фэрроу – общий ребенок и два дома по соседству.

**Неполная семья.** От 10 до 20% детей Европы, Америки, Австралии и Африки растут в семьях с одним родителем. Семья из мамы и ребенка — самое обычное явление во многих странах. Женщины стали более самостоятельными и не нуждаются в материальной поддержке мужчины. В последнее время все чаще появляются семьи, в которых детей растят и отцы-одиночки.

**Ограниченная временем семья.** В такой семье брак заключается на определенное время, по истечению которого он считается автоматически расторгнутым. Бывшие супруги подводят итоги и обоюдно принимают решение – расстаться навсегда или продолжить отношения.

**Прерывающийся брак.** В таком браке супруги живут вместе, но оставляют для себя возможность разъехаться на любой оговариваемый срок. В данном случае разъезд является нормой, а не трагедией для супругов.

**Открытая семья.** В такой семье супруги в той или иной степени по обоюдному согласию допускают увлечения и связи вне семьи. Формы открытой семьи могут быть разные в зависимости от степени открытости между супругами.

**Шведская семья.** Обычная семья, в которой живут несколько мужчин и несколько женщин. По существу, это небольшая коммуна, основанная на дружбе, сексе и хозяйственных делах. Трудно сказать, сколько в наши дни таких семей — официальная статистика не ведется, а групповые браки не регистрируют ни в одной стране мира. Хотя по данным этнографического атласа исключительно моногамных сообществ в мире не так уж и много. На Западе существует мощное движение полиамористов. От слова «polyamory» — множественная любовь. Участники каждого полиаморного союза (естественно, больше двух), состоят в нежных романтических отношениях друг с другом. Секс для них — не главное. Отношения строятся на принципах доверия, терпимости и компромисса и отрицают любые проявления ревности.

**Мусульманская семья.** Как известно, по Корану мужчине разрешается иметь одновременно четырех жен, но он обязан распределить между ними свое внимание поровну. Во многих африканских странах по-прежнему существуют гаремы, многоженство там разрешено официально. 68-летний житель Нигерии Шеху Малами в честь 200-летия халифата женился 200-й раз. Он правоверный мусульманин и никогда не заводил больше четырех жен одновременно. Шеху считает себя профессором по части женщин и готов писать пособие для мужей. В Индии закона о полигамии нет, но традиции заводить несколько жен сохраняются. Интересно, что и в США неофициальных многоженцев мужчинмормонов – 5%.

Серийные супруги бесконечно меняют своих жен и мужей «как перчатки». Примеры можно найти и в мире, и в России. Так, житель Краснодарского края Александр Капитунов женился 32 раза. На оборотной

стороне фотографий он записывал особенности каждой жены, чтобы окончательно не забыть. Самый длительный брак — 5 лет — был у него с пятнадцатой по счету супругой. В жены под номером 33 пенсионер искал кандидатку помоложе, чтобы она родила ему наследника для завещания нажитого. 77-летняя Екатерина Люлько умудрилась побывать в браке 28 раз. По ее рассказам все мужья были с недостатками: один носки разбрасывает, другой ест целый день, третий... и т. д. Так что ребенок у любвеобильной Екатерины был всего один: «Что рожать-то от них? Все хлюпики...».

Традиционная семья. Эта форма семьи, оформленная гражданским или церковным браком, защищает права детей, но одновременно содержит много запретов для супругов. Такой тип семьи основан на взаимной поддержке и заинтересованности всех членов семьи в судьбе каждого, что создает оптимальные условия для гармонической деятельности внутри Отношения «родители – дети» опираются на принципы взаимного уважения, любви и дружбе, на признании права каждого иметь свое собственное мнение и некоторую автономию. Не стоит воспринимать преимущество брачных уз как аксиому, имеющую отношение к каждому из нас. Вы сможете ощутить все прелести семейной жизни лишь в том случае, если любимый человек действительно захочет стать вам опорой. Только тогда вы почувствуете себя не какой-то там половинкой, а сильным и счастливым человеком оттого, что идете по жизни рядом с надежным и таким же сильным партнером. А какую форму брака вы изберете – решать вам. Главное, чтобы вы чувствовали себя комфортно и были счастливы.

(studwood.ru)

- 2. In pairs, discuss what type of marriage is preferable for people of 18–25, 25–45, 45–60, 60+.
- 3. Imagine your life in one of the above-mentioned types of marriage. Speak about your experience. Let your groupmates guess the type.

#### LITERATURE CORNER

### **Premium Harmony**

By Stephen King

They've been married for ten years and for a long time everything was O.K. – swell – but now they argue. Now they argue quite a lot. It's really all the same argument. It has circularity. It is, Ray thinks, like a dog track. When they argue,

they're like greyhounds chasing the mechanical rabbit. You go past the same scenery time after time, but you don't see it. You see the rabbit.

He thinks it might be different if they'd had kids, but she couldn't. They finally got tested, and that's what the doctor said. It was her problem. A year or so after that, he bought her a dog, a Jack Russell she named Biznezz. She'd spell it for people who asked. She loves that dog, but now they argue anyway. They're going to Wal-Mart for grass seed. They've decided to sell the house – they can't afford to keep it – but Mary says they won't get far until they do something about the plumbing and get the lawn fixed. She says those bald patches make it look shanty Irish. It's because of the drought. It's been a hot summer and there's been no rain to speak of. Ray tells her grass seed won't grow without rain no matter how good it is. He says they should wait.

"Then another year goes by and we're still there," she says. "We can't wait another year, Ray. We'll be bankrupts."

When she talks, Biz looks at her from his place in the back seat. Sometimes he looks at Ray when Ray talks, but not always. Mostly he looks at Mary.

"What do you think?" he says. "It's going to rain just so you don't have to worry about going bankrupt?"

"We're in it together, in case you forgot," she says. They're driving through Castle Rock now. It's pretty dead. What Ray calls "the economy" has disappeared from this part of Maine. The Wal-Mart is on the other side of town, near the high school where Ray is a janitor. The Wal-Mart has its own stoplight. People joke about it.

"Penny wise and pound foolish," he says. "You ever hear that one?"

"A million times, from you."

He grunts. He can see the dog in the rearview mirror, watching her. He sort of hates the way Biz does that. It occurs to him that neither of them knows what they are talking about. "And pull in at the Quik-Pik," she says. "I want to get a kickball for Tallie's birthday." Tallie is her brother's little girl. Ray supposes that makes her his niece, although he's not sure that's right, since all the blood is on Mary's side.

"They have balls at Wal-Mart," Ray says. "And everything's cheaper at Wally World." "The ones at Quik-Pik are purple. Purple is her favorite color. I can't be sure there'll be purple at Wal-Mart."

"If there aren't, we'll stop at the Quik-Pik on the way back." He feels a great weight pressing down on his head. She'll get her way. She always does on things like this. He sometimes thinks marriage is like a football game and he's quarterbacking the underdog team. He has to pick his spots. Make short passes.

"It'll be on the wrong side coming back," she says – as if they are caught in a torrent of city traffic instead of rolling through an almost deserted little town where most of the stores are for sale. "I'll just dash in and get the ball and dash right back out."

At two hundred pounds, Ray thinks, your dashing days are over.

"They're only ninety-nine cents," she says. "Don't be such a pinchpenny."

Don't be so pound foolish, he thinks, but what he says is "Buy me a pack of smokes while you're in there. I'm out."

"If you quit, we'd have an extra forty dollars a week. Maybe more."

He saves up and pays a friend in South Carolina to ship him a dozen cartons at a time. They're twenty dollars a carton cheaper in South Carolina. That's a lot of money, even in this day and age. It's not like he doesn't try to economize. He has told her this before and will again, but what's the point? In one ear, out the other.

"I used to smoke two packs a day," he says. "Now I smoke less than half a pack." Actually, most days he smokes more. She knows it, and Ray knows she knows it. That's marriage after a while. The weight on his head gets a little heavier. Also, he can see Biz still looking at her. He feeds the damn dog, and he makes the money that pays for the food, but it's her he's looking at. And Jack Russells are supposed to be smart.

He turns into the Quik-Pik.

"You ought to buy them on Indian Island if you've got to have them," she says. "They haven't sold tax-free smokes on the rez for ten years," he says. "I've told you that, too. You don't listen." He pulls past the gas pumps and parks beside the store. There's no shade. The sun is directly overhead. The car's air-conditioner only works a little. They are both sweating. In the back seat, Biz is panting. It makes him look like he's grinning.

"Well, you ought to quit," Mary says.

"And you ought to quit those Little Debbies," he says. He doesn't want to say this – he knows how sensitive she is about her weight – but out it comes. He can't hold it back. It's a mystery. "I don't eat those no more," she says. "Any, I mean. Anymore."

"Mary, the box is on the top shelf. A twenty-four-pack. Behind the flour."

"Were you snooping?" A flush rises in her cheeks, and he sees how she looked when she was still beautiful. Good-looking, anyway. Everybody said she was good-looking, even his mother, who didn't like her otherwise.

"I was hunting for the bottle opener," he says. "I had a bottle of cream soda. The kind with the old-fashioned cap."

"Looking for it on the top shelf of the goddam cupboard!"

"Go in and get the ball," he says. "And get me some smokes. Be a sport."

"Can't you wait until we get home? Can't you even wait that long?"

"You can get the cheap ones," he says. "That off-brand. Premium Harmony, they're called." They taste like homemade shit, but all right. If she'll only shut up about it.

"Where are you going to smoke, anyway? In the car, I suppose, so I have to breathe it." "I'll open the window. I always do."

"I'll get the ball. Then I'll come back. If you still feel you have to spend four dollars and fifty cents to poison your lungs, you can go in. I'll sit with the baby."

Ray hates it when she calls Biz the baby. He's a dog, and he may be as bright as Mary likes to boast when they have company, but he still shits outside and licks

where his balls used to be. "Buy a few Twinkies while you're at it," he tells her. "Or maybe they're having a special on Ho Hos."

"You're so mean," she says. She gets out of the car and slams the door. He's parked too close to the concrete cube of a building and she has to sidle until she's past the trunk of the car, and he knows she knows he's looking at her, seeing how she's now so big she has to sidle. He knows she thinks he parked close to the building on purpose, to make her sidle, and maybe he did. "Well, Biz, old buddy, it's just you and me."

Biz lies down on the back seat and closes his eyes. He may stand up on his back paws and shuffle around for a few seconds when Mary puts on a record and tells him to dance, and if she tells him (in a jolly voice) that he's a *bad boy* he may go into the corner and sit facing the wall, but he still shits outside.

He sits there and she doesn't come out. Ray opens the glove compartment. He paws through the rat's nest of papers, looking for some cigarettes he might have forgotten, but there aren't any. He does find a Hostess Sno Ball still in its wrapper. He pokes it. It's as stiff as a corpse. It's got to be a thousand years old. Maybe older. Maybe it came over on the Ark.

"Everybody has his poison," he says. He unwraps the Sno Ball and tosses it into the back seat. "Want that, Biz?"

Biz snarks the Sno Ball in two bites. Then he sets to work licking up bits of coconut off the seat. Mary would pitch a bitch, but Mary's not here.

Ray looks at the gas gauge and sees it's down to half. He could turn off the motor and roll down the windows, but then he'd really bake. Sitting here in the sun, waiting for her to buy a purple plastic kickball for ninety-nine cents when he knows they could get one for seventy-nine cents at Wal-Mart. Only that one might be yellow or red. Not good enough for Tallie. Only purple for the princess.

He sits there and Mary doesn't come back. "Christ on a pony!" he says. Cool air trickles from the vents. He thinks again about turning off the engine, saving some gas, then thinks, Fuck it. She won't weaken and bring him the smokes, either. Not even the cheap off-brand. This he knows. He had to make that remark about the Little Debbies.

He sees a young woman in the rearview mirror. She's jogging toward the car. She's even heavier than Mary; great big tits shuffle back and forth under her blue smock. Biz sees her coming and starts to bark.

Ray cracks the window an inch or two.

"Are you with the blond-haired woman who just came in? She your wife?" She puffs the words. Her face shines with sweat.

"Yes. She wanted a ball for our niece."

"Well, something's wrong with her. She fell down. She's unconscious. Mr. Ghosh thinks she might have had a heart attack. He called 911. You better come."

Ray locks the car and follows her into the store. It's cold inside. Mary is lying on the floor with her legs spread and her arms at her sides. She's next to a wire cylinder full of kickballs. The sign over the wire cylinder says "Hot Fun in the

Summertime." Her eyes are closed. She might be sleeping there on the linoleum. Three people are standing over her. One is a dark-skinned man in khaki pants and a white shirt. A nametag on the pocket of his shirt says "Mr. Ghosh Manager." The other two are customers. One is a thin old man without much hair. He's in his seventies at least. The other is a fat woman. She's fatter than Mary. Fatter than the girl in the blue smock, too. Ray thinks by rights she's the one who should be lying on the floor.

"Sir, are you this lady's husband?" Mr. Ghosh asks.

"Yes," Ray says. That doesn't seem to be enough. "Yes, I am."

"I am sorry to say, but I think she might be dead," Mr. Ghosh says. "I gave the artificial respiration and the mouth-to-mouth, but . . ."

Ray thinks of the dark-skinned man putting his mouth on Mary's. French-kissing her, sort of. Breathing down her throat right next to the wire cylinder full of plastic kickballs. Then he kneels down.

"Mary," he says. "Mary!" Like he's trying to wake her up after a hard night.

She doesn't appear to be breathing, but you can't always tell. He puts his ear by her mouth and hears nothing. He feels air on his skin, but that's probably just the air-conditioning. "This gentleman called 911," the fat woman says. She's holding a bag of Bugles. "Mary!" Ray says. Louder this time, but he can't quite bring himself to shout, not down on his knees with people standing around. He looks up and says, apologetically, "She never gets sick. She's healthy as a horse."

"You never know," the old man says. He shakes his head.

"She just fell down," the young woman in the blue smock says. "Not a word." "Did she grab her chest?" the fat woman with the Bugles asks.

"I don't know," the young woman says. "I guess not. Not that I saw. She just fell down." There's a rack of souvenir T-shirts near the kickballs. They say things like "My Parents Were Treated Like Royalty in Castle Rock and All I Got Was This Lousy Tee-Shirt." Mr. Ghosh takes one and says, "Would you like me to cover her face, sir?"

"God, no!" Ray says, startled. "She might only be unconscious. We're not doctors." Past Mr. Ghosh, he sees three kids, teen-agers, looking in the window. One has a cell phone. He's using it to take a picture.

Mr. Ghosh follows Ray's look and rushes at the door, flapping his hands. "You kids get out of here! You kids get out!"

Laughing, the teen-agers shuffle backward, then turn and jog past the gas pumps to the sidewalk. Beyond them, the nearly deserted downtown shimmers. A car goes by pulsing rap. To Ray, the bass sounds like Mary's stolen heartbeat.

"Where's the ambulance?" the old man says. "How come it's not here yet?" Ray kneels by his wife while the time goes by. His back hurts and his knees hurt, but if he gets up he'll look like a spectator.

The ambulance turns out to be a Chevy Suburban painted white with orange stripes. The red jackpot lights are flashing. "Castle County Rescue" is printed across the front, only backward, so you can read it in your rearview mirror.

The two men who come in are dressed in white. They look like waiters. One pushes an oxygen tank on a dolly. It's a green tank with an American-flag decal on it. "Sorry," he says. "Just cleared a car accident over in Oxford."

The other one sees Mary lying on the floor. "Aw, gee," he says.

Ray can't believe it. "Is she still alive?" he asks. "Is she just unconscious? If she is, you better give her oxygen or she'll have brain damage."

Mr. Ghosh shakes his head. The young woman in the blue smock starts to cry. Ray wants to ask her what she's crying about, then knows. She has made up a whole story about him from what he just said. Why, if he came back in a week or so and played his cards right, she might toss him a mercy fuck. Not that he *would*, but he sees that maybe he could. If he wanted to.

Mary's eyes don't react to the ophthalmoscope. One E.M.T. listens to her nonexistent heartbeat, and the other takes her nonexistent blood pressure. It goes on like that for a while. The teenagers come back with some of their friends. Other people, too. Ray guesses they're being drawn by the flashing red lights on top of the Suburban the way bugs are drawn to a porch light. Mr. Ghosh takes another run at them, flapping his arms. They back away again. Then, when Mr. Ghosh returns to the circle around Mary and Ray, they come back.

One of the E.M.T.s says to Ray, "She was your wife?"

"Right."

"Well, sir, I'm sorry to say that she's dead."

"Mary, Mother of God," the fat lady with the Bugles says. She crosses herself. "Oh." Ray stands up. His knees crack. "They told me she was."

Mr. Ghosh offers one of the E.M.T.s the souvenir T-shirt to put over Mary's face, but the E.M.T. shakes his head and goes outside. He tells the little crowd that there's nothing to see, as if anyone's going to believe a dead woman on the Quik-Pik floor isn't interesting.

The E.M.T. yanks a gurney from the back of the rescue vehicle. He does it with a single flip of the wrist. The legs fold down all by themselves. The old man with the thinning hair holds the door open and the E.M.T. pulls his rolling deathbed inside.

"Whoo, hot," the E.M.T. says, wiping his forehead.

"You may want to turn away for this part, sir," the other one says, but Ray watches as they lift her onto the gurney. A sheet has been tucked down at the end of it. They pull it up all the way, until it's over her face. Now Mary looks like a corpse in a movie. They roll her out into the heat. This time, the fat woman with the Bugles holds the door for them. The crowd has retreated to the sidewalk. There must be three dozen people standing in the unrelieved August sunshine.

When Mary is stored, the E.M.T.s come back. One is holding a clipboard. He asks Ray about twenty-five questions. Ray can answer all but the one about her age. Then he remembers she's three years younger than he is and tells them thirty-five.

"We're going to take her to St. Stevie's," the E.M.T. with the clipboard says. "You can follow us if you don't know where that is."

"I know," Ray says. "What? Do you want to do an autopsy? Cut her up?"

The girl in the blue smock gives a gasp. Mr. Ghosh puts his arm around her, and she puts her face against his white shirt. Ray wonders if Mr. Ghosh is fucking her. He hopes not. Not because of Mr. Ghosh's brown skin but because he's got to be twice her age.

"Well, that's not our decision," the E.M.T. says, "but probably not. She didn't die unattended –"

"I'll say," the woman with the Bugles interjects.

"- and it's pretty clearly a heart attack. You can probably have her released to the mortuary almost immediately."

Mortuary? An hour ago they were in the car, arguing. "I don't have a mortuary," Ray says. "Not a mortuary, a burial plot, nothing. What the hell? She's thirty-five."

The two E.M.T.s exchange a look. "Mr. Burkett, there'll be someone to help you with all that at St. Stevie's. Don't worry about it."

The E.M.T. wagon pulls out with the lights still flashing but the siren off. The crowd on the sidewalk starts to break up. The counter girl, the old man, the fat woman, and Mr. Ghosh look at Ray as though he's someone special. A celebrity.

"She wanted a purple kickball for our niece," he says. "She's having a birthday. She'll be eight. Her name is Talia. Tallie for short. She was named for an actress."

Mr. Ghosh takes a purple kickball from the wire rack and holds it out to Ray in both hands. "On the house," he says.

"Thank you, sir," Ray says, trying to sound equally solemn, and the woman with the Bugles bursts into tears. "Mary, Mother of God," she says. She likes that one.

They stand around for a while, talking. Mr. Ghosh gets sodas from the cooler. These are also on the house. They drink their sodas and Ray tells them a few things about Mary. He tells them how she made a quilt that took third prize at the Castle County fair. That was in '02. Or maybe '03.

"That's so sad," the woman with the Bugles says. She has opened them and shared them around. They eat and drink.

"My wife went in her sleep," the old man with the thinning hair says. "She just laid down on the sofa and never woke up. We were married thirty-seven years. I always expected I'd go first, but that's not the way the good Lord wanted it. I can still see her laying there on the sofa."

Finally, Ray runs out of things to tell them, and they run out of things to tell him. Customers are coming in again. Mr. Ghosh waits on some, and the woman in the blue smock waits on others. Then the fat woman says she really has to go. She gives Ray a kiss on the cheek before she does.

"Now you need to see to your business, Mr. Burkett," she tells him. Her tone is both reprimanding and flirtatious.

He looks at the clock over the counter. It's the kind with a beer advertisement on it. Almost two hours have gone by since Mary went sidling between the car and the cinder-block side of the Quik-Pik. And for the first time he thinks of Biz.

When he opens the door, heat rushes out at him, and when he puts his hand on the steering wheel to lean in he pulls it back with a cry. It's got to be a hundred and thirty in there. Biz is dead on his back. His eyes are milky. His tongue is protruding from the side of his mouth. Ray can see the wink of his teeth. There are little bits of coconut caught in his whiskers. That shouldn't be funny, but it is. Not funny enough to laugh at, but funny.

"Biz, old buddy," he says. "I'm sorry. I forgot you were in here."

Great sadness and amusement sweep over him as he looks at the baked Jack Russell. That anything so sad should be funny is just a crying shame.

"Well, you're with her now, ain't you?" he says, and this is so sad that he begins to cry. It's a hard storm. While he's crying, it comes to him that now he can smoke all he wants, and anywhere in the house. He can smoke right there at her dining-room table.

"You're with her now, Biz," he says again through his tears. His voice is clogged and thick. It's a relief to sound just right for the situation. "Poor old Mary, poor old Biz. Damn it all!" Still crying, and with the purple kickball still tucked under his arm, he goes back into the Quik-Pik. He tells Mr. Ghosh he forgot to get cigarettes. He thinks maybe Mr. Ghosh will give him a pack of Premium Harmonys on the house as well, but Mr. Ghosh's generosity doesn't stretch that far. Ray smokes all the way to the hospital with the windows shut and the air-conditioning on. •

(The New Yorker, November 9, 2009)

#### **ASSIGNMENTS**

## 1. Explain the meaning of the following phrases.

Like a dog track; like greyhounds chasing the mechanical rabbit; we're in it together; all the blood is on Mary's side; the underdog team; in one ear, out the other; be a sport; to paw through the rat's nest of papers; Christ on a pony!; healthy as a horse; to play one's cards right; (emotions) sweep over him.

2. Find the English equivalents for the following words and word combinations. Say which of them are informal. Describe the situations in which they are used.

Вахтер; ворчать, брюзжать; добиться своего; сбегать (в магазин); скряга, жадюга; пыхтеть; подсматривать, шпионить; дешевый, беспонтовый; ходить бочком; фыркнуть; беззвучно охнуть; за счет заведения.

## 3. Read the following and say what the speaker's attitude in each case is.

Modality is about a speaker's or a writer's attitude towards the world. A speaker or writer can express certainty, possibility, willingness, obligation, necessity

and ability by using modal words and expressions. Here are the main verbs we use to express modal meanings:

Core modal verbs: can, could, may, might, will, shall, would, should, must Semi-modals: dare, need, ought to, used to

Other verbs with modal meanings: have (got) to, be going to and be able to (Cambridge Dictionary)

- 1. He thinks it might be different if they'd had kids, but she couldn't. They finally got tested, and that's what the doctor said. It was her problem.
- 2. Ray tells her grass seed won't grow without rain no matter how good it is. He says they should wait. "Then another year goes by and we're still there," she says. "We can't wait another year, Ray. We'll be bankrupts."
- 3. "I am sorry to say, but I think she might be dead," Mr. Ghosh says. "I gave the artificial respiration and the mouth-to-mouth, but . . ."
- 4. Mr. Ghosh takes one and says, "Would you like me to cover her face, sir?" "God, no!" Ray says, startled. "She might only be unconscious. We're not doctors."
- 5. "You may want to turn away for this part, sir," the other one says, but Ray watches as they lift her onto the gurney.
- 6. "Now you need to see to your business, Mr. Burkett," she tells him. Her tone is both reprimanding and flirtatious.
- 7. Then the fat woman says she really has to go.
- 8. He thinks maybe Mr. Ghosh will give him a pack of Premium Harmonys on the house as well, but Mr. Ghosh's generosity doesn't stretch that far.
- 4. Read and translate the following passage: He looks at the clock over the counter up to the end of the story.
  - 5. Questions for discussion.
  - 1. What was marriage for the main character? What kind of marriage was it?
  - 2. What was the main cause of disagreements between the spouses?
  - 3. What was the role of the dog in the story?
- 4. Why do you think the spouses argued about the "smokes" and "Little Debbies"?
  - 5. What was the main character's reaction to the death pronouncement?
  - 6. Why did he stay in the store after his wife had been taken to the mortuary?
  - 7. What was his reaction to the death of the dog? How can you explain it?
  - 8. Why did the main character return to the store? How can you explain it?
- 6. The story is told from the husband's perspective. Tell the story of the behalf of the wife.
- 7. The wife calls the dog "baby". Act out a dialogue between the spouses to show their reaction to this name.
  - 8. In pairs, discuss possible reasons why the spouses did not divorce.

#### UNIT 6

#### **CROSS-CULTURAL MARRIAGES**

#### **TEXT A**

## A Russian Wife for a Foreigner: There Are Problems

'Why did I decide to marry a foreigner? I couldn't find a worthy partner in Russia and believed the myth about interesting, serious Western men. 'There are no **cheats** there, they are all gentlemen,' I though thought. Actually, even abroad the same old 'Russian' problems – cheating and lies – are hidden behind the facade,' says Olga who was married to a Swede.

In most cases Russian women turn to marriage agencies for help in finding a foreign husband. Most of these offer **a one hundred percent guarantee** to women under forty with higher education, good **housekeeping skills** and a knowledge of English.

Unfortunately most women **do not stop to consider** why these foreigners are looking for wives in other countries. Marriage agency managers openly admit that these are usually men over 40 with mental disorders such as schizophrenia or alcoholism.

There exists an opinion that first in line for foreign wives are **worn-out** 'second-hand' husbands-to-be, sexual athletes and ... ageing mothers searching for permanent nannies for their sons. These are men lacking demand among the local women.

There may also be elderly men of eighty and over who want to marry young women. In the West with its **widespread emancipation**, such a **suitor** could possibly find himself in prison. There are places where a woman can make a perfectly official complaint to the police if a senior citizen proposes to her. Meanwhile the attentions of pensioners are, unfortunately, still of interest to Russian women. But, as is often the case, the women picture not real life, but a fairy-tale that has no relation to reality.

'In the mornings, between baby feeds, I went out to clean offices to earn a **measly wage** to keep the family,' Olga continues. 'My husband didn't have a job and didn't want any financial responsibilities. The rows soon began, and then the fights. After yet another beating I **couldn't take any more** and turned to the social services.'

Despite significant mistakes by Russian women, the number wishing to marry abroad isn't decreasing. On average any professional agency has an **archive** of at least a thousand Russian women, **one in two of which** is a lonely beauty with higher education. Russian women are used to considering themselves the most beautiful in the world, and **this is the case**.

Foreign men marrying Russian women have their own reasons in mind. In most cases they don't want to see their wives as **competitors in business** and assign them to the role of housewife. Far from every Russian woman today, however, **accepts such an allocation**. Statistics **confirm** this: the majority of Russian wives

abroad begin to get actively involved in business. Naturally this causes protests from their husbands. Very often such independence ends in divorce.

With increasing accessibility to the Internet, the process of Russian women emigrating for marriage has increased several times over. 'Unfortunately, for many Russian women such concepts as 'confidence in the future', 'stability', etc. are based on the size of her husband's wallet and not on her own education, skills, job or earnings' says Eugenie, who works at an Internet cafe.

If you still decide to marry a Russian beauty, ask yourself this important question: do you need this? **International dating** is a serious step to take. First of all, think: are you lonely? Are you financially stable? Are you ready **to take on responsibility** of a woman from Russia and, possibly, her child? If the answer is yes, then you'll be happy together and your country will become a beautiful setting for your **marital bliss**.

(Abridged from: The Neva News, Spt. 2001, N3)

## 1. Paraphrase or explain the words and word combinations in bold, use them in sentences of your own.

### 2. Find in the text the English equivalents.

обратиться (куда-либо) за помощью ссоры в среднем быть первым в очереди за ч.-л. одинокая красавица

не пользоваться спросом по иным соображениям оказаться в тюрьме назначить к.-л. (какую-либо) роль

подать жалобу большинство россиянок

пожилой человек (2) далеко не каждая

представлять интерес для к.-л. увеличиться в несколько раз

финансовые обязательства обстановка/декорации

#### 3. Fill in the correct word derived from the word in brackets.

All human ... (be) are born into families, and families begin with the ... (join) together of a man and a woman in ... (marry). The ideas we have about marriage are part of our cultural ... (back); they are part of our basic ... (believe) about right and wrong ... (differ) cultures solve the problem of ... (find) a spouse in different ways. Making a marriage ... (decide) has always been ... (problem) for people, no matter when and where they have lived.

## 4. Fill in the gaps with appropriate prepositions.

Russian women usually turn ... marriage agencies ... help ... finding a foreign husband when they've despaired to find a worthy local one. Any professional agency has an archive ... least a thousand Russian women, one ... two ... which is a lonely beauty ... higher education ... increasing accessibility ... the Internet, the percent ...

Russian women emigrating ... marriage has increased several times.... Most ... them are ready to get married ... a not very young foreign man only to escape ... Russia. However ... most cases foreign men enter ... marriage ... Russian women ... certain reason – they need a complaisant housewife.

#### 5. Points for discussion.

- The text above was written a long time ago. Do you think many Russian women nowadays want to find a foreign husband?
- Why do you think foreign men look for their wives in Russia and not in their countries?
  - What demands do foreign men make of their future Russian wives?
- What problems might Russian women face up when they get married to a foreigner and start living abroad?

#### **TEXT B**

#### 1. Scan the text below.

a) Explain the meaning of the following words and phrases:

The gender balance; to look abroad for love; to be inundated with attention; to find a real connection; searching for the best deal you can get; to target attractive women; to be (not) the case; it can take some adjustment; put pressure on women; "outdated" standards of gender roles; to split bills on dates; just enjoy the ride!

Which of the words and phrases are used in a figurative sense?

b) Make up sentences (either in Russian or in English) with the words and phrases above. Ask your groupmates to translate them.

## 2. Match the words on the right with their antonyms on the left.

1. abundance	A. appalling
2. adjustment	B. discordance
3. attractive	C. lowbrow
4. cultured	D. profundity
5. grateful	E. scarceness
6. inviting	F. sentimental
7. oversimplification	G. undesirable
8. pragmatic	H. ungracious

#### 3. Read the text.

## **Seven Cultural Differences when Dating Russian Women**

By Matt Shannon

One of the most talked-about phenomena of Russia is certainly the women, especially among male expats. There are jokes in every Western country about mail order brides, overly materialistic women, and high divorce rates in Russia. Where is the truth in all of these stereotypes? Are these stereotypes or simply cultural differences?

With that, let's take a look at 7 cultural differences that you will notice in Russian women.

#### **Russian Gender Imbalance**

According to Rosstat, the Russian government-sponsored statistical agency, the population of Russia is made up of 54% women and 46% men. This is a significant difference from Western countries where the gender balance is more equal.

One thing that many men who visit Russia notice is how warm and inviting Russian women are towards men. When one looks into the numbers, it is immediately evident why. Even women who are very beautiful will never find a husband. Many women are forced to look abroad for love. There is no other option. If you talk to Russian women you will also find that most would actually prefer to live in Russia with a foreign husband if possible.

There is an abundance of Russian women who are of high quality and simply looking to start a family. Just because you are an expat in Russia, does not make you immune to materialistic women. In fact, the opposite is true. You will be inundated with attention from attractive Russian women.

This makes it incredibly hard to find a real connection and partner in Russia. Russian women are incredibly pragmatic and they are always searching for the best deal they can get. In addition, the unwritten laws of dating are still true, you will not be able to get and keep a Russian woman who is significantly more attractive than you.

Therefore, if you are looking for a high-quality Russian woman for a long-term relationship or marriage, you would be much better off to be more realistic and target women who are still attractive but overlooked by most men. These women tend to be much more cultured in general than other Russian women and are usually looking for a man to start a family with.

### Language Barrier

Nelson Mandela once said something along the lines of "If you talk to a man in a language he understands, that goes to his head. If you talk to him in his own language, that goes to his heart."

This is a powerful quote about language learning and understanding. It does articulate the fact that understanding and speaking a language don't necessarily equate to cultural understanding.

Despite the fact that many Russian women speak English very well, it is important to understand that they still grew up in a culture, which is vastly different from Western Europe or the United States.

It seems quite simple, but even the way Russians and Western people understand the words yes and no can be vastly different. Of course, it is an oversimplification, but most Western countries understand the word "no" to mean simply that, no. Russian women (and men) tend to understand the word "no" as simply an invitation to negotiate. The opposite can be said about the word "yes." Russians typically only use the word yes, when they mean to agree to something. In Western cultures, especially American, yes simply means maybe.

If you truly want to learn to understand Russian women and Russian culture, you MUST speak Russian at least at a conversational level.

#### **Russian Women Value Family**

The family unit is much more important to people in Russia and Russian women are no exception. You will quickly find that Russian women value what their parents think, and are usually eager to introduce their partner to their parents. In American culture, for example, meeting the family of your partner usually is one of the last steps of a relationship before marriage. This is definitely not the case in Russia. This is important to understand because while you might sleep with the woman, you marry her family.

The best way to learn about Russian culture is simply to spend time with her family. Most Russian families have a dacha or country house where they love to spend time in the summer months. Almost every expat or foreigner falls in love with Russian family culture, but it can take some adjustment.

Russian women are known for being great mothers and homemakers. What is more impressive is that almost all women in Russia work. It is an extreme luxury to be able to be a stay at home mother in Russia. Russian men, on the other hand, are known for helping very little with chores and tasks around the home.

Western men are generally much more helpful at home and with children, making relationships with Russian women more equal. Russian women typically expect less from men and Western men typically expect less from women. There are definitely advantages when expectations are lower for both parties to a relationship.

#### **Russian Women Get Married Early**

Probably the most troublesome cultural difference for foreign men in Russia is that Russian culture puts incredible pressure on women to get married and have children by 25 years old. Therefore, it is important to understand that while your girlfriend might be happy to date for a prolonged period of time, her parents and grandparents will be asking her about marriage and children constantly.

#### **Gender Roles are Much Stricter**

In Russia, many people will be surprised that gender roles are much more strict within society than in Western Europe or the United States. In Russia, it is very rare that men are involved with housework or raising children. This may come as a surprise, but Russian women are incredibly grateful for help in this regard. Imagine someone being thankful for the help you expected to give.

Gender is a very sensitive topic in Russia, and you will find that most people are happy with the "outdated" standards of gender roles. For many Western women, coming to Russia can be eye-opening in terms of expectations of women.

Despite the stricter gender roles in Russian society, women do actually yield many powerful positions in society, government, and business.

## The Man will Always Pay

One thing that usually surprises expats and foreign men in Russia is that men literally always pay on dates. At first, this may aggravate many men from Western countries who are used to splitting bills on dates or alternating. You need to simply forget your notions of dating customs and embrace the fact that you are in a different culture.

### **Russian Women Dress to Impress**

Without a doubt, the thing that stands out the most to foreign men in Russia is the way Russian women dress. Even a short trip to the grocery store requires makeup and high heels. While Russian women are generally very attractive, they almost always take the time to make sure they look their best.

Russian women are at such a statistical disadvantage that it forces them to put significantly more effort into their appearance. In addition to makeup, most Russian women pay special attention to their clothing and overall appearance. They typically appear much more feminine than in Western countries. Showing that they are feminine and good quality mates is of utmost importance for most Russian women.

#### Conclusion

These are just a few of the many cultural differences you will experience and observe with Russian women. They are all generalizations and stereotypes to some degree, but there is still much truth behind most of them. Russian society is rapidly changing, especially in most large cities that some of these won't be nearly as obvious in 10 years.

None of this is to say that Russian women aren't worth dating though. Quite the opposite actually. Most foreign men have incredibly positive experiences with Russian women. Just remember that significant cultural differences do exist in Russia. While Russian culture is still largely European, it's as far away from western culture as it can be without being Asian or Arab. Cultural differences can be exacerbated by the language barrier as well.

The most important part of dating people from other cultures is to learn more about them and their culture. An international relationship takes work and understanding, but there is so much benefit to learning about another culture and language. Russian women are no different than all women for the most part, just enjoy the ride!

 $(Abridged\ from\ \underline{https://expatriant.com})$ 

## 4. Complete the following sentences using information from the text.

- 1. In Russia, the gender balance ...
- 2. An abundance of Russian women ...

- 3. If a foreigner is looking for a long-term relationship or marriage ...
- 4. Since Russian women are pragmatic ...
- 5. Despite the fact that many Russian women speak English very well ...
- 6. In Russian culture, women are eager to ...
- 7. The most troublesome cultural difference for foreign men in Russia is ...
- 8. In Russia, it is very rare that ...
- 9. What may aggravate many men from Western countries is ...
- 10. The thing that stands out the most to foreign men in Russia is ...
- 11. What concerns gender roles ...
- 12. Russian women typically appear ...

## 5. In pairs, discuss if you agree or disagree with the seven cultural differences distinguished by Matt Shannon.

#### **IDEAS FOR FURTHER DISCUSSION**

- 1. Search the internet to find information about experiences of women (men) married to a foreigner. Get ready to speak about advantages and disadvantages of international marriage.
  - 2. In pairs
  - talk your friend/child out of marring a foreigner
  - uphold your friend's/child's decision to marry a foreigner
  - discuss with a friend your marriage to a foreigner
  - 3. Render the text in English. Discuss it in class.

#### УЖ ЗАМУЖ ЗАРУБЕЖ

Татьяна Шашкова

## «Интерсваха» делится опытом, как «русские невесты» выходят на мировой рынок.

Известный английский юморист в шутливом руководстве для желающих вступить в брак предупреждал: если вы покупаете холодильник, не жалуйтесь, что нельзя на нем проигрывать пластики. А чего ждут российские невесты от жениха иностранца?

«Девушки из каталога» — «высоконравственные, хорошо образованные, совершенно бескорыстные, отчаявшиеся найти на родине достойного, понимающего друга», — заверил меня Жора, директор брачного агентства, при знакомстве.

Ну что ж, поищем достойного за пределами России. Только вот какие достоинства могут заинтересовать бескорыстных кандидаток?

Спортивный молодой добродушный американец честно признался, что скромное жалованье школьного хозяйственника не сможет обеспечить роскошной жизни жене, но бедствовать она тоже не будет. Ни одну москвичку

эта перспектива не заинтересовала. Зато менее привередливая Марина из Вологды приобрела нежного и заботливого мужа.

А этот клиент долго и подробно писал о себе. Ему за 40. Жутко богат. Очень здоров. Мечтает о тихой семейной жизни. Требования к невесте? Наземная красота, совершенное владение английским, наличие престижной профессии, отсутствие вредных привычек. Возраст? Не моложе 22, но и не старше 26.

Ему оказалось 65. Дряхлым он не выглядел, поскольку только что прошел курс лечения. Месяц отмокал в ваннах, глотал витамины, подтягивая кожу. Но и не юноша. Жора быстро определил, что невестам его можно показывать лишь поутру. И был прав. У гостя в число прочих мероприятий входило знакомство с десятью девушками. И мы пошли на риск, пригласив всех кандидаток почти одновременно.

Девушки — одна другой краше — не обиделись, обнаружив, что получилось нечто вроде конкурсного отбора. Они убежали с работы ради этой встречи. Все легко щебетали по-английски. Клиент в малиннике разомлел и забыл про все экскурсии. Кого выбрал Ричард, неизвестно. О результатах мы обычно узнаем случайно.

Жора часто с ностальгией вспоминал о своей подопечной Кате — восемнадцатилетней девушке дивной красоты и прелести, радовался, что устроил ее судьбу. Катю увез богатый американец. Влюбился с первого взгляда. Недавно она объявилась. У «жениха» на родине оказалась жена, о чем Катя узнала, лишь приехав к любимому по приглашению. Ей предлагалась совсем другая роль, и пылкий влюбленный даже снял для нее дом. Но Катюша потребовала купить ей билет до Москвы. Теперь ее фотография вновь украшает Жорин каталог.

«Русские девушки очень романтичны, но при этом отлично знают, чего хотят», – поделился своими наблюдениями наш клиент-писатель.

Седенький джентльмен оценивает себя очень объективно: «Я понимаю, что не Ален Делон и не Рокфеллер. А эта восемнадцатилетняя красавица смотрит на меня с таким обожанием, что я начинаю сомневаться в ее искренности».

И напрасно. Алиса приехала из небольшого города. В Москве оказалась без работы, без денег, без жилья. Возвращаться не хочется. С Москвой не получилось. сойдет и Нью-Йорк. Она готова искренне полюбить того, кто предложит хоть что-нибудь.

«Он мне очень понравился, такой симпатичный. Я его видела только на фотографии, там, правда, мелко и не в фокусе. И письма пишет чудесные, такие длинные. Я английский слабо знаю, но у меня подруга немножко понимает, перевела. Если он будет вам звонить, скажите ему, чтобы он поскорее приехал, а то, если кто-то другой появится, хуже, но раньше, я буду вынуждена согласиться. У меня нет выбора».

Алиса спугнула, казалось бы, на все готового жениха. Засомневавшись в ее искренности, он выбрал другую, вдвое старше, но у них оказалась масса общих интересов. Ведь и капиталистам иногда хочется поговорить.

Тот самый наблюдательный писатель, в частности, рассказал, что девушкам не стоит рекламировать себя как отличных хозяек и кухарок. И американцы, и европейцы — страшные лицемеры и никогда не признаются, что ценят именно эти качества. Жена-друг гораздо важнее. Он в восторге от нашей страны и не очень понимает, почему русские девушки так рвутся отсюда уехать. Правда, когда в квартире, которую он снимал в Москве, отключили воду на месяц, он очень расстроился и не мог понять, как можно обходиться без ежедневного душа. Зато московское метро привело его в полное восхищение. «Там безопасно, как в сейфе!»

Он попросил нас встретить своего друга в аэропорту. С Робертом он, как выяснилось, не был знаком вовсе, и мы с Жорой не подозревали о том, что встречаем молодого человека на костылях, с протезом вместо руки и обожженным лицом. Весело помахивая конским хвостом, Роберт сообщил, что приехал к любимой девушке, не оповестив ее об этом. «Сюрприз», – радовался он своей блестящей затее. Привычный ко всему Жора не разделил его восторга, тем более узнав, что подруга живет в Орехово-Зуеве. Добрались к ночи. Невеста и пять ее друзей мужского пола мрачно разглядывали нежданного гостя. Не дожидаясь развязки, мы с Жорой выгрузили неподъемный багаж и ретировались. Роберт больше не звонил.

Зато позвонили и написали сотни других людей. Выбор есть, и, хотя холодильник по-прежнему не желает крутить пластинки, мало кто с этим считается...

(Из журнала «Крестьянка», в сокращении)

#### LITERATURE CORNER

## My Wife Is a White Russian

By Rose Tremain

I'm a financier. I have financial assets, world-wide. I'm in nickel and pigiron and gold and diamonds. I like the sound of all these words. They have an edge, I think. The glitter of saying them sometimes gives me an erection.

I'm saying them now in this French restaurant, where the tablecloths and the table-napkins are blue linen, where they serve sea-food on platters of seaweed and crushed ice. It's noisy at lunch-time. It's May and the sun shines in London, through the open restaurant windows. Opposite me, the two young Australians blink as they wait (so damned courteous, and she has freckles like a child) for me to stutter out my hard-word list, to manipulate tongue and memory so that the sound inside me forms just behind my lips and explodes with extraordinary force above my oysters: 'Diamonds!'

But then I feel a soft, perfumed dabbing at my face. I turn away from the Australians and there she is. My wife. She is smiling as she wipes me. Her gold

bracelets rattle. She is smiling at me. Her lips are astonishing, the colour of claret. I've been wanting to ask her for some time, 'Why are your lips this terrible dark colour these days? Is it a lipstick you put on?'

Still smiling at me, she's talking to the Australians with her odd accent: 'He's able to enjoy the pleasures of life once more, thank God. For a long time afterwards I couldn't take him out. Terrible. We couldn't do one single thing, you know. But now – he enjoys his wine again.'

The dabbing stops.

To the nurse I tried to say when I felt a movement begin: 'Teach me how to wipe my arse. I cannot let my wife do this because she doesn't love me. If she loved me, she probably wouldn't mind wiping my arse, and I wouldn't mind her wiping my arse. But she doesn't love me.'

The Australian man is talking now. I let my hand go up and take hold of my big-bowled wine glass into which the waiter has poured the expensive Chablis my wife likes to drink when she eats fish. Slowly, I guide the glass across the deadweight distance between the table and my mouth. I say 'deadweight' because the spaces between all my limbs and the surfaces of tangible things have become mighty. To walk is to wade in waist-high water. And to lift this wine glass ... 'Help me,' I want to say to her, 'just this once.' Just this once.

'Heck,' says the Australian man, 'we honestly thought he'd made a pretty positive recovery.' His wife, with blue eyes the colour of the napkins, is watching my struggles with the glass. She licks her fine line of a mouth, sensing I suppose, my longing to taste the wine.

The nurse used to stand behind me, guiding the feeding-cup in my hand. I never explained to her that the weight of gravity had mysteriously increased. Yet often, as I drank from the feeding-cup, I used to imagine myself prancing on the moon.

'Oh, this is a very positive recovery,' says my wife. 'There's very little he can't do now. He enjoys the ballet, you know, and the opera. People at Covent Garden and the better kind of place are very considerate. We don't go to the cinema because there you have a very inconsiderate type of person. Don't you agree? So riff-raffy. Don't you agree?'

The Australian wife hasn't listened to a word. The Australian wife puts out a lean freckled arm and I watch it come towards me, astounded as usual these days by the speed with which other people can move parts of their bodies. But the arm, six inches from my hand holding the glass, suddenly stops.

'Don't help him!' snaps my wife. The napkin-blue eyes are lowered. The arm is folded away.

Heads turn in the restaurant. I suppose her voice has carried its inevitable echo round the room where we sit: 'Don't help him! Don't help him!' But now that I have an audience, the glass begins to jolt, the wine splashing up and down the sides of the bowl. I smile. My smile widens as I watch the Chablis begin to slop onto the starched blue cloth, WASTE. She of all people understands the exquisite luxury of waste. Yet she snatches the glass out of my hand and sets it down by her own. She snaps her

fingers and a young bean pole of a waiter arrives. He spreads out a fresh blue napkin where I have spilled my wine. My wife smiles her claret smile. She sucks an oyster into her dark mouth.

The Australian man is, I was told, the manager of the Toomin Valley Nickel Consortium. The wife is, as far as I know, just a wife. I own four-fifths of the Toomin Valley Nickel Consortium. The Australian man is here to discuss expansion, supposedly with me, unaware until he met me this lunch-time that despite the pleasing cadences of the words I'm unable to say Toomin Valley Nickel Consortium. I can say 'nickel'. My tongue lashes around in my throat to form the click that comes in the middle of the word. Then out it spills: *Nickel!* In my mind, oddly enough, the word 'nickel' is the exact greyish-white colour of an oyster. But 'consortium' is too difficult for me. I know my limitations.

My wife is talking again: 'I've always loved the ballet, you see. This is my only happy memory of Russia – the wonderful classical ballet. A little magic. Don't you think? I would never want to be without this kind of magic, would you? Do you have the first-rate ballet companies in Australia? You do? Well, that's good. *Giselle*, of course. That's the best one. Don't you think? The dead girl. Don't you think? Wonderful.'

We met on a pavement. I believe it was in the Avenue Matignon, but it could have been the Avenue Montaigne. I often get these muddled. It was in Paris, anyway. Early summer, as it is now. Chestnut candle blooms blown along the gutters. I waited to get into the taxi she was leaving. But I didn't get into it. I followed her. In a bar, she told me she was very poor; her father drove the taxi I had almost hired. She spoke no English then, only French with a heavy Russian accent. I was just starting to be a financier at that time, but already I was quite rich, rich by her standards – she who had been used to life in post-war Russia. My hotel room was rather grand. She said in her odd French: 'I'll fuck for money.'

I gave her fifty francs. I suppose it wasn't much, not as much as she'd hoped for, a poor rate of exchange for the white, white body that rode astride me, head thrown back, breasts bouncing. She sat at the dressing-table in the hotel room. She smoked my American cigarettes. More than anything, I wanted to brush her gold hair, brush it smooth and hold it against my face. But I didn't ask her if I could do this. I believe I was afraid she would say, 'You can do it for money.'

The thin waiter is clearing away our oyster platters. I've eaten only three of my oysters, yet I let my plate go. She lets it go. She pretends not to notice how slow I've been with the oysters. And my glass of wine still stands by hers, untasted. Yet she's drinking quite fast. I hear her order a second bottle.

The Australian man says: 'First rate choice, if I may say so. We like Chably.'

I raise my left arm and touch her elbow, nodding at the wine. Without looking at me, she puts my glass down in front of me. The Australian wife stares at it. Neither she nor I dare to touch it.

My wife is explaining to the Australians what they are about to eat, as if they were children: 'I think you will like the turbot very much. *Turbot poche hollandaise*<sup>1</sup>. They cook it very well. And the hollandaise sauce – you know this, of course? Very difficult to achieve, the lightness of this sauce. But here they do it very well. And the

scallops in saffron. Again, a very light sauce. Excellent texture. Just a little cream added. And fresh scallops, naturally. We never go to any restaurant where the products are frozen. So I think you will like these dishes very much . . . '

We have separate rooms. Long before my illness, when I began to look (yet hardly to feel) old, she demanded her privacy. This was how she put it: she wanted to be private. The bedroom we used to share and which is now hers is very large. The walls are silk.

She said: 'There's no sense in being rich and being cooped up together in one room.'

Obediently, I moved out. She wouldn't let me have the guest room, which is also big. I have what we call 'the little room', which I always used to think of as a child's room.

I expect in her 'privacy' that she is smiling: 'The child's room is completely right for him. He's a helpless baby.' Yet she's not a private person. She likes to go out four or five nights a week, returning at two or three in the morning, sometimes with friends, and they sit and drink brandy. Sometimes, they play music. Elton John. She has a lover (I don't know his name) who sends her lilies.

I'm trying to remember the Toomin Valley. I believe it's an immense desert of a place, inhabited by no one and nothing except the mining machinery and the Nickel Consortium employees, whose clusters of houses I ordered to be whitewashed to hide the cheap grey building blocks. The windows of the houses are small, to keep out the sun. In the back yards are spindly eucalyptus trees, blown by the scorching winds. I want to ask the Australian wife, did you have freckles before you went to live in the Toomin Valley, and does some wandering prima ballerina dance *Giselle* on the gritty escarpment above the mine?

My scallops arrive, saffron yellow and orange in the blue and white dish – the colours of a childhood summer. The flesh of a scallop is firm yet soft, the texture of a woman's thigh (when she is young, of course, before the skin hardens and the flesh bags out). A forkful of scallop is immeasurably easier to lift than the glass of wine, and the Australian wife (why don't I know either of their names?) smiles at me approvingly as I lift the succulent parcel of food to my mouth and chew it without dribbling. My wife, too, is watching, ready with the little scented handkerchief, yet talking as she eats, talking of Australia as the second bottle of Chablis arrives and she tastes it hurriedly with a curt nod to the thin waiter. I exist only in the corner of her eye, at its inmost edge, where the vulnerable triangle of red flesh is startling. 'Of course, I've often said to Hubert' (she pronounces my name Eieu-bert', trying and failing with what she recognizes as the upper class h), that it's very unfair to expect people like you to live in some out-of-the-way place. I was brought up in a village, you see, and I know that an out-of-the-way village is so dead. No culture. The same in Toomin, no? Absolutely no culture at all. Everybody dead.'

The Australian wife looks – seemingly for the first time – straight at my wife. 'We're outdoor people.'

I remember now. A river used to flow through the Toomin Valley. Torrential in the rainy season, they said. It dried up in the early forties. One or two sparse willows remain, grey testimony to the long-ago existence of water-rich soil. I imagine the young Australian couple, brown as chestnuts, swimming in the Toomin River, resting on its gentle banks with their fingers touching, a little loving nest of bone. There is no river. Yet when they look at each other – almost furtively under my vacant gaze – I recognize the look. The look says: 'These moments with strangers are nothing. Into our private moments together – only there – is crammed all that we ask of life.'

'Yes, we're outdoor folk.' The Australian man is smiling. 'You can play tennis most of the year round at Toomin. I'm president of the tennis club. And we have our own pool now.'

I don't remember these things: tennis-courts and swimming-pools. 'Well, of course, you have the climate for these things.' My wife is signalling our waiter to bring her Perrier water. 'And it's something to do, isn't it? Perhaps when the new expansions of the company are made, a concert hall could be built for you, or a theatre.'

'A theatre!' The Australian wife's mouth opens to reveal perfect, freshlypeeled teeth and a laugh escapes. She blushes.

My wife's dark lips are puckered into a sneer.

But the Australian man is laughing too – a rich laugh you might easily remember on the other side of the world – and slapping his thigh. 'A theatre! What about that, ay?'

She wanted, she said, as she smoked my American cigarettes, to see *Don Giovanni*. Since leaving Russia with her French mother and her Russian father, no one had ever taken her to the opera. She had seen the posters advertising *Don Giovanni* and had asked her father to buy her a ticket. He had shouted at her: 'Remember whose child you are! Do you imagine taxi drivers can afford seats at the Opera?'

'Take me to see Don Giovanni,' she said to me, 'and I will fuck for nothing.'

I've never really appreciated the opera. The Don was fat. It was difficult to imagine so many women wanting to lie with this fat man. Yet afterwards, she leant over to me and put her head on my shoulder and wept. Nothing, she told me, had ever moved her so much – nothing in her life had ever touched the core of her being – as this had done, this production of *Don Giovanni*.

'If only,' she said, I had money as you have money, then I would go to hear music all the time and see the classical ballet and learn from these what is life.'

The scallops are good. She never learned what is life. I feel emboldened by the food. I put my hand to my glass, heavier than ever now because the waiter has filled it up. The sun shines on my wine and on my hand, blotched (splattered, it seems) with the oddly repulsive stains of old age. For a second, I see my hand and the wine glass as a still-life. But then I lift the glass. The Australian wife lowers her eyes. My wife, for a moment, is silent. I drink. I smile at the Australian wife because I know she wants to applaud.

I'm talking. The words are like stones weighing down my lower jaw. *Nickel*. I'm trying to tell the Australian man that I dream about the nickel mine. In my dreams, the Australian miners drag wooden carts loaded with threepenny bits. I run

my hands through the coins as though through a sack of wheat, and the touch of them is pleasurable and perfect. I also want to say to the Australian man: 'I hope you're happy in your work. When I was in control, I visited all my mines and all my subsidiaries at least once a year. Even in South Africa, I made sure a living wage was paid. I said to the men underground, 'I hope you're happy in your work.'

But now I have a manager, a head-manager to manage all the other managers, including this one from the Toomin Valley. I am trundled out in my chair to meet them when they come here to discuss redundancy or expansion. My wife and I give them lunch in a restaurant. They remind me that I still have an empire to rule, if I were capable, if indeed my life had been different since the night of *Don Giovanni*.

When I stopped paying her to sleep with me, her father came to see me. He held his cap in his hands. 'We're hoping for a marriage,' he said. And what more could I have given – what less – to the body I had begun to need? The white and the gold of her, I thought, will ornament my life.

Yet now I never touch her. The white and the gold of her lies only in the lilies they send, the unknown lovers she finds in the night, while I lie in the child's room and dream of the nickel mines. My heart is scorched dry, like the dry hills of the Toomin Valley. I am punished for my need of her while her life stalks my silence; the white of her, the gold of her, the white of Dior, the gold of Cartier. Why did she never love me? In my dreams, too, the answer comes from deep underground: it's the hardness of my words.

## Notes

<sup>1</sup> *Turbot poché hollandaise* – fish with Hollandaise sauce.

#### **ASSIGNMENTS**

## 1. Find in the text the following words and word combinations. Recollect the situations in which they are used, and use them in sentences of your own.

Заикаться; наслаждаться радостями жизни; осязаемые вещи; человек, не считающийся с остальными; пролиться на скатерть; с сильным акцентом; помещать в тесную комнату; предохранять от солнца; одобрительно улыбаться; (высоко) ценить оперу; стоять у руля/управлять; украсить жизнь.

## 2. Comment on the use of intensifiers in the following sentences. What effect do they produce?

- 1. Opposite me, the two young Australians blink as they wait (*so damned courteous*, and she has freckles like a child) for me to stutter out my hard-word list.
- 2. 'Heck,' says the Australian man, 'we honestly thought he'd made *a pretty positive recovery*.'
- 3. I was just starting to be a financier at that time, but already I was *quite rich*, rich by her standards.

- 4. 'The child's room is *completely right* for him.
- 5. A forkful of scallop is *immeasurably easier* to lift than the glass of wine.
- 6. The sun shines on my wine and on my hand, blotched (splattered, it seems) with the *oddly repulsive* stains of old age.

## 3. Comment on the following. Point out stylistic devices if there are any. Explain the effect produced by the device.

- 1. Slowly, I guide the glass across the deadweight distance between the table and my mouth.
  - 2. She snaps her fingers and a young bean pole of a waiter arrives.
  - 3. My wife smiles her claret smile.
- 4. Nothing, she told me, had ever moved her so much nothing in her life had ever touched the core of her being as this had done, this production of *Don Giovanni*.
- 5. I exist only in the corner of her eye, at its inmost edge, where the vulnerable triangle of red flesh is startling.
- 6. 'A theatre!' The Australian wife's mouth opens to reveal perfect, freshly-peeled teeth and a laugh escapes.
  - 7. The words are like stones weighing down my lower jaw.
  - 8. For a second, I see my hand and the wine glass as a still-life.
- 9. I am punished for my need of her while her life stalks my silence; the white of her, the gold of her, the white of Dior, the gold of Cartier.

# 4. Comment on the use of detachment in the following sentences. Explain the effect it produces.

- 1. I turn away from the Australians and there she is. My wife. She is smiling as she wipes me.
- 2. For a long time afterwards I couldn't take him out. Terrible. We couldn't do one single thing, you know. But now he enjoys his wine again.
- 3. My scallops arrive, saffron yellow and orange in the blue and white dish the colours of a childhood summer.
- 4. Into our private moments together only there is crammed all that we ask of life.
- **5. Read and translate the following passage:** 'The Australian wife hasn't listened to a word' **up to** 'She sucks an oyster into her dark mouth'.

## **6.** Answer the following.

- 1. What was the narrator doing in the French restaurant?
- 2. Was he glad that his wife was with him? Why (not)?
- 3. Why did the narrator pay close attention to the Australian woman?

- 4. Was his attention concentrated on the conversation or he was absorbed in his own thoughts?
- 5. What was the narrator's wife talking about during the lunch? Was it interesting for the Australians?
  - 6. Why did the narrator remember his life with his wife?
  - 7. What is the end of the story?

## 7. Discuss the main character of the story.

- 1. How can you characterize the narrator of the story? What was his life like? What role did his wife play in his life? Why did he marry her? Did he regret marring her?
- 2. The narrator's wife never stopped talking about the opera. What lies behind that adoration of opera? How does it characterize her? Did she ever love her husband? Was she grateful to him for having a life like that?

#### UNIT 7

### WEDDING

#### **WARM-UP**

Some proverbs advocate love and romance as the prelude to marriage, others advise when getting married to be most prudent. Which of the proverbs below appeal to you? Why?

- He that marries for wealth, sells his liberty.
- Marry not an old crony, or a fool, for money.
- In choosing a wife, and buying a sword, we ought not to trust another.
- It's unlucky to marry for love.
- "Sweet-heart" and "Honey-bird" keeps no house.
- In wiving and thriving a man should take counsel of all the world.
- Marry first, and love will follow.
- Marry your like.
- Like blood, like good, and like age, make the happiest marriage.
- Go down the ladder when you marry a wife; go up when you choose a friend.

#### TEXT A

## 1. Give Russian equivalents for the following words and word combinations.

Go/walk down the aisle, fiancé, fiancée, groom/bridegroom, the best man, bride, bridesmaid, the maid of honour, trousseau, wedding license, fee, usher, the bride's veil, verger, pews, vestry, reception, majordomo, hen-party, stag-party/stagnight.

2. Read the text, find information about the responsibilities of the participants of the wedding ceremony. Get ready to compare them with the Russian traditions.

## **Division of Responsibilities**

The rules are not absolutely hard and fast, but generally they are as follows:

The Bride's Parents are responsible for the press announcements, the brides dress and trousseau, flowers in the church, the reception, cars taking the bride and her father, mother and any other close members of her family to the church and photographers' fees.

The Bridegroom pays for the ring and the wedding license, fees to the clergyman. He will pay for the bouquet for his bride and bouquets for the bridesmaids, buttonholes for his best man and ushers. He pays for the cars which take himself and the best man to the church and the car in which he and his bride will drive from the church to the reception. The groom is expected to give a small present to each of the bridesmaids.

Giving Away the Bride. The bride's father gives her away or, if he is dead or cannot be present at the ceremony, his place is taken by her brother or a close relative, or even a great family friend.

<u>The Bridesmaids</u> are usually the sisters, near relatives and close girl friends of the bride, and sisters of the groom. The number is purely a matter of choice but usually does not exceed six. There may be two small page-boys and four grown-up maids, or child attendants only.

The Best Man is a brother, relative or close friend of the groom, and his main duty, apart from giving moral support before the wedding, is to hand the wedding ring to the groom in the church.

<u>The Bridegroom's Clothes.</u> When the bride is in white, the bridegroom wears morning dress with white carnation in his buttonhole (without fern or silver paper).

### The Ceremony

The parents and close relatives of the bride and groom arrive a few minutes before the bride. The bridegroom and his best man should be in their places at least ten minutes before the service starts. The bridesmaids and pages wait in the church porch with whoever is to arrange the bride's veil before she goes up the aisle.

The bride by tradition, arrives a couple of minutes late but this should not be exaggerated. She arrives with whoever is giving her away. The verger signals to the organist to start playing, and the bride moves up the aisle with her veil over her face. She goes in on her father's right arm, and bridesmaids follow her according to the plan at the rehearsal the day before. The bridesmaids and ushers go to their places in the front pews during the ceremony, except for the chief bridesmaid who usually stands behind the bride and holds her bouquet.

After the ceremony the couple go into the vestry to sign the register with their parents, best man, bridesmaids and perhaps a close relation such as a grandmother. The bride throws back her veil or removes the front piece, the verger gives a signal to the organist and the bride and groom walk down the aisle followed by their parents. The bride's mother walks down the aisle on the left arm of the bridegroom's father and the bridegroom's mother walks down on the left arm of the bride's father (or whoever has given the bride away). Guests wait until the wedding procession has passed them before leaving to go on to the reception.

## The Reception

The bride's parents stand first in the receiving line, followed by groom's parents and the bride and groom. Guests line up outside the reception room and

give their names to the majordomo who will announce them. They need only shake hands and say "How do you do?" to the parents. Adding perhaps a word about how lovely the bride is or how well the ceremony went. The bride introduces to her husband any friends that he may not already know, and vice versa.

The important parts of the reception are the cutting of the cake and the toast to the bride and groom. These should never be any long speeches. When all the guests have been received, the majordomo requests silence and the bride cuts the cake, with her husband's hand upon hers.

#### **Notes**

*morning dress* – of a man's clothes; top hat, a tie, a black or grey tail coat, waist-coat, striped trousers and black shoes

evening dress – all black, with normally a white/ black bow tie
 aisle – passage in a church
 pew – long bench with a back, usually fixed to the floor, in a church

#### 3. Choose the correct word from the choices offered.

The bridegroom's parents / the ushers / the bride's parents are responsible for the bride's dress, flowers in church. The bridesmaid/the bridegroom/the bridegroom's parents pay for the bouquet for the bride, for the ring and the wedding license, fees to the clergyman, and anything else concerned with the service. The bride's mother / the bridegroom / the bride's father gives her away. The chief bridesmaid / the best man / the bridegroom takes the bride's bouquet during the wedding ceremony, and hands it back to her before she goes to the vestry to sign the register. The best man's / the bridesmaid's / the bride's father's duty is to hand the wedding ring to the groom in the church. The bridesmaids / the ushers / the marriage brokers are to stand inside the church and place friends of the bride on the left of the aisle and friends of the groom on the right.

After the ceremony the couple go into the vestry to sign the register. Then the bride and groom walk down the aisle followed by their parents and those who have signed the register. The bride's mother walks down the aisle on the left arm of the bride's father / the groom's father / the best man and the bridegroom's mother walks down on the left of the groom's father/the bride's father/the bridesmaid. The bride / the groom / the bride's mother cuts the wedding cake which is an important part of the reception. The toast to the bride and groom is usually proposed by the bride's father / the best man / a relative or a friend of the bride. The bride / the groom / the groom's friend replies with a few words of thanks.

#### **TEXT B**

1. It may be interesting to know how people of different cultures perceive each other. Below is the Australian view on Russian wedding traditions. After reading share your impressions and say whether all of the rituals are adequately interpreted by the author. Can you add any more traditions to the list?

## 15 Amazing Russian Wedding Traditions

From kidnapping and obstacle courses to literally being a royalty during the ceremony, there are so many amazing wedding traditions to be found at Russian weddings. Check out these 15 amazing and unique Russian wedding traditions:

**The ransom.** While in some countries, a very real (and often expensive) dowry needs to be paid before a wedding. In Russia, the bride's ransom is more of a fun tradition.

The bride's parents "steal" her away and hide her before the ceremony until her partner completes a series of challenges set up by the bridesmaids that are designed to show the strength of his love and, ultimately, embarrass him.

If a task cannot be completed, a payment of either real cash, chocolates, or flowers must be made to the bridesmaids as compensation.

Other versions of the ransom quest include dressing up a male relative of the bride in wedding attire and refusing to hand over the real one until a payment has been made, or presenting the fiancé with a napkin covered in the lipstick prints of the bridal party. If the fiancé cannot identify the bride's print correctly, he is also up for a payment.

**The ceremony.** Russian weddings can take many forms, but a marriage is only legally recognised once you have made a trip to the registration office, the Zapis Aktov Grazhdanskogo Sostoyaniya.

Couples can choose to have a small civil marriage registration affair, where the couple literally sign papers in an office and head off to party, or they can accompany this with a civil ceremony, which lasts for 15 to 30 minutes, or go the whole hog and have the longer traditional ceremony as well.

Some couples choose to sneak in this formality before their wedding day to leave more time for the fun stuff.

**Betrothal.** The betrothal is the first part of a traditional Russian Orthodox ceremony. This is where the couple stands at the entrance to the church and is blessed by the priest.

They receive lit candles, that they then hold onto throughout the ceremony, which includes a prayer and scripture readings.

**Crowning.** Because a wedding is considered one of the seven sacraments for Russian Orthodox followers, there is more importance in placing crowns onto the heads of the couple than there is in exchanging wedding rings.

The crowning is the second part of the traditional ceremony and is where the couple stand on a piece of rose-coloured cloth and the priest places the crowns onto their heads. These can sometimes be held in place by relatives or friends.

The couple shares a cup of wine and follow the priest three times around the lectern to symbolise their journey into married life.

Traditionally, the crowns would be worn for eight days after the ceremony, but they are now taken off after the priest announces the union and says the benediction.

**Smashing good time.** Once the couple is announced as newlyweds, their parents offer them a crystal glass each. They then muster all of their strength to shatter them into as many shards as possible, as each piece signifies a year of happy marriage.

Balloon? It is also traditional for the bride to release a balloon with her maiden name written on it, as she begins her new life with her new name.

**Witnesses.** It was once a legal requirement for Russian weddings to include two witnesses at the official registration of the marriage. While this is no longer necessary, couples will still choose two witnesses for their wedding day, who will get to wear a special sash to identify their position.

These witnesses are often what we would call the maid of honour and the best man.

The grand road trip. Once the official registration has been carried out, the newlyweds set off on a well-worn path to visit landmarks to get photos and carry out traditional things at each site.

Russian newlyweds could do these tasks alone but often travel around with a small group of friends and family.

Couples who marry in St Petersburg will often do several of the following things:

- Head to Senate Square to get photos with the eternal flame of the heroes of World War II, the Bronze Horseman statue and the monument to Peter the Great.
- Visit Peter Vassilevsky Island to pet the 4000-year-old Egyptian statues and stone griffons for good luck.
- Pose for photos with their hands inside the Rostrum Column to symbolise their new bond of marriage.
- If they haven't yet smashed their crystal glasses, they can head to the Peter and Paul Cathedral and do so against the concrete sphere near the fountains.
- Go to the New Hermitage Portico and rub the toes of the marble Atlanti statues for good luck.
  - Visit any other religiously meaningful structures for photos.

**Road train.** The road trip posse will need transportation to get them around to all of these landmarks, so the couple will arrange for limousines or a series of cars decked out in gold rings and flowers to take everyone around in.

**The second round.** Because the road trip segment of the wedding day is so time-consuming, most Russian weddings last two days.

As day two rolls around, the couple is no longer in their formal wedding attire but still dress smartly. This is when the reception kicks off.

Let the games begin. There is lots of eating, drinking, and being merry. And because traditionally, Russian couples marry earlier (before they are 24 years old), there are a lot of fun games that are played during the reception.

These include pitting the newlyweds against one another to see who can put nappies onto or dress a doll the fastest, allowing guests to vote for the gender of their first baby by placing money onto either a pink or blue plate, and having a fake couple

show up, sending the guests into a flurry to find the real couple, who will be hiding somewhere.

You stay, you pay. If you are a guest at a Russian wedding reception, you will need to be prepared to pay for the privilege of a glass, plate, and cutlery to be able to fully enjoy the food and drink on offer.

The reason guests have to pay for these items is to help the newlyweds to get an extra boost to their coffers as they start their new lives together.

Cleaning the floor. As guests arrive at the reception, they drop money (either real or fake) onto the floor and it is the bride's responsibility to clean it all up.

**Gorko!** Wedding toasts are often wrapped up with a shout of "Gorko!" which means bitter. This is a signal for the newlyweds to kiss. Tradition says the sweetness of their kiss will enhance the 'bitter' drinks.

Guests will also count aloud how many seconds the kiss lasts for, and this is said to show the strength of their love for one another.

Just so that the newlyweds aren't having all the fun, the guests then have to finish off their drinks straight away.

**Bride-napping.** As if being 'captured' before the ceremony isn't enough, reception guests can also choose to bride-nap her during celebrations, forcing her new spouse to cough up a ransom in order to get her back.

**Take a bite.** Before the newlyweds head off from their reception, they take a bit of a traditional bread loaf that is heavy on salt. The superstition dictates that the person who takes the biggest bite will become the head of their future household.

(https://www.easyweddings.com.au)

## 2. Find in the text the equivalents for the following:

Выкуп, смутить/запутать, свадебный наряд, идти до конца / делать основательно, обручение, благословлять, аналой, благословение, собрать все силы, проторенный путь, хрустальный бокал, стравливать (друг с другом), подгузники, казна.

# 3. Find the words and word combinations which fit the definitions below, give their Russian equivalents:

- taking and carrying away of a person by force or fraud;
- a series of challenging physical obstacles an individual, team or animal must navigate;
- a payment, such as property or money, paid by the bride's family to the groom or his family at the time of marriage;
  - a passage from the Bible;
  - a Christian rite recognized as of particular importance and significance;
  - the surname prior to marriage of a person who takes their spouse's last name;
- a long strip or loop of cloth worn over one shoulder or round the waist,
   especially as part of a uniform or official dress;

- an object or feature of a landscape or town that is easily seen and recognized from a distance;
  - a group of people who have come together for the same purpose;
  - to become full of action and excitement, sometimes including violence;
  - to cause to become agitated and confused.

#### **IDEAS FOR FURTHER DISCUSSION**

- 1. Prepare a short talk on wedding traditions around the world, choose the most amusing and extraordinary ones.
- 2. Many people nowadays get married on tropical islands, in castles, at the bottom of the sea, even while doing a parachute jump. Do you think a wedding ceremony in an unusual setting can ensure a happy marriage? What other extreme wedding ceremonies can you think of?
- 3. Compose and act out a conversation discussing the problem of preparation to the wedding party. Consider one of the following situations or suggest a situation of your own:
  - you are invited to an English wedding ceremony;
  - your English friend is invited to a Russian wedding party and ask you some questions;
  - you and your fiancé/fiancée plan a 'quiet' wedding;
  - at a stag-night;
  - at a hen party.

#### **TEXT C**

## 1. Read the text for information.

## **Wedding Superstitions**

For most people, weddings are a magical time when even the least superstitious will watch for portents of future happiness. As a result, the wedding preparations, ceremony and feast have all become loaded with ritual practices to ward off evil and bless the marriage with fortune and fertility.

The choice of date is important. May is traditionally unlucky for weddings, because in ancient Rome, this was a month for remembering the dead, and an illomened time for lovers. In contrast to this, there exists the Christian belief that you shouldn't marry in Lent. Defying augury, many modern couples marry between Easter and late May, a practice much encouraged by tax rebates. The tradition that the bride's parents should pay for the wedding dates from two or three centuries ago, when wealthy families would pay an eligible bachelor to take an unmarried daughter off their hands in exchange for a large dowry.

Every bride regards her wedding dress as the most hallowed garment she will ever possess. At most formal weddings, brides still get married in virginal white – many other colours are considered unlucky. Green, for example, is the fairies' colour and the wearer may fall into the power of the little people. Yellow, purple, orange and red are also to be avoided, though blue is safe. The bride's veil is of great importance; it once had the double function of protecting the bride from the evil eye, and at the same time served to keep her in seclusion, in case her psychic powers at this time bewitched people. A bride will also ensure that her wedding outfit includes "something old, something new; something borrowed, something blue". "Old" maintains her link with the past; "new" symbolizes the future; "borrowed" gives her a link with the present; and "blue" symbolizes her purity.

Even a modern bride will observe the taboos about wearing her dress before the ceremony. The groom mustn't see her in it until she enters the church. Nor must she wear the complete outfit before the wedding day. Certainly, the veil shouldn't be tried on at the same time as the dress; many brides put it on for the first time as they leave for the church. Some brides even believe that the sewing of the dress shouldn't be finished until the day itself, and leave a few stitches to be completed on the wedding morning. It's a lucky omen if the bride should see a chimney sweep on her way to church. Sometimes a sweep is paid to attend the ceremony and kiss the bride – a relic of the old idea that soot and ashes are symbols of fertility. After the ceremony, the couple are showered with confetti – to bless the marriage with fertility.

One old custom which hasn't entirely died out was for the bride and sometimes the groom to negotiate some obstacle as they left the church – guests would impede them with ropes of flowers, for example, or with sticks that had to be jumped over. Sometimes a stone was used over which the bride had to jump or be lifted. The belief was that she left all her bad moods behind her, and that the jump symbolizes her leap into a new life. After negotiating these hazards, the bride is faced with the wedding feast. The most important stems is the wedding cake, whose richness symbolizes fertility, just as it has done since Roman times. Today, the first slice is cut by the bride to ensure a fruitful marriage, though once the cake was literally broken over the bride's head; guests then scrambled for fragments, which would bring good.

(From BBC English)

## 2. Answer the questions.

- 1. What are the dates that are thought to be unlucky for weddings in Britain? Why?
  - 2. Why do many modern couples marry between Easter and late May?
  - 3. Is the colour of the bride's wedding dress of importance?
  - 4. What is the function of the bride's veil?
- 5. Why should the bride's outfit include "something old, something new; something borrowed, something blue"? What do they symbolize?
  - 6. What other taboos about the bride's outfit should be observed?

- 7. Why is a chimney sweep paid to attend the wedding ceremony and kiss the bride?
  - 8. How is the marriage blessed with fertility?
  - 9. What does the tradition of jumping over some obstacle symbolize?
- 10. What tradition is connected with the wedding cake? What meaning does it have?
  - 11. Are weddings in Russia loaded with any ritual practices?
  - 3. Render the text into English. Discuss it in class.

#### МНОГОБРАЧНЫЕ ЦЕННОСТИ

Дмитрий Губин

Идея о том, что классический моногамный брак (нарожали детишек, жили счастливо, не изменяли, умерли в один день) есть следствие внутренней природы человека, – одна из величайших разводок в мировой истории

Брак до XX века вообще основывался на экономической потребности – а ныне и женщины, и мужчины вполне экономически самодостаточны, причем настолько, что могут в одиночку родить и воспитать детей. Брак целый XX век основывался на ценности любви, но в эпоху всеобщих распродаж чувства девальвированы, срок первой любви отодвинулся (и порой не наступает вообще), а тайна любви пала (выяснилось, что страсти на всю жизнь не бывает и что горит любовь года три, от силы – пять, а потом вполне может вспыхнуть новая страсть, которая, кстати, вообще плевать хотела на ценности брака – в ней горят твои леса и бегут из них твои звери).

Я даже не беру мусульманские полигамные семьи — если они попрежнему существуют, то кто сказал, что полигамность не имеет основ в биологии человека?

Классические брак и семья, с моей точки зрения, вообще могут быть счастливы лишь в двух, крайне редких, случаях. Первый: мужчина и женщина за всю жизнь так и не развиваются, оставаясь внутренне теми же Машей и Мишей, какими они сидели за одной партой, друг в друга влюбившись. Второй: и муж, и жена развиваются так, что удивляют и восхищают друг друга. Но это уникальные явления. В большинстве случаев кто-то развивается, кто-то остается на месте. Или развивается так, что лучше бы умер маленьким. Далее следует развод. Чем стремительнее социальные изменения в обществе (провоцирующие изменения личностные), тем меньше шансов браку остаться единственным. Сейчас второй, третий брак — это социальная норма, а в священность семьи верят искренне, по-моему, только гомосексуалисты, которые с невероятным отчаянием добиваются легализации однополых браков и, уверяю вас, добьются, ударившись мордой о ту же стену, что и пока еще гетеросексуальное человечество.

Словом, говоря о семейных ценностях сегодня, я бы как минимум переспрашивал: о ценностях которой по счету семьи речь? В какой форме эта семья существует? А о ценностях «единой и неделимой» семьи вообще бы не упоминал.

Когда бы не одно «но».

У этого самого классического брака есть одна ценность. Ценность в том, что семья превращает совершенно чужих друг другу до брака мужчину и женщину в родственников. Когда жена уже не только возлюбленная, а сестренка, мамочка, дочка (и даже братишка порой). А родственность — это такая штука, над которой не властны ни деньги, ни годы. Нам ведь плевать, что там с материальным успехом или пропорциями 90-60-90 у наших любимых мам, дочек, бабушек, теть, сестер. Собственно, поэтому в таком браке разводов и не бывает: с родственниками развестись невозможно.

Собственно, вся ценность брака единственно в этом: в образовании родственности там, где ее до этого не было. И это дорогого стоит. Как и все то, что ни за какие деньги не купить.

А то, что ни за какие деньги не купить, доступно обычно не всем, потому как встречается крайне редко.

Уж поверьте мне как человеку, 20 лет живущему в единственном браке.

(«Огонёк», 23.12.2007)

#### LITERATURE CORNER

### **Getting Married**

By A.A. Milne (excerpt)

#### I.-THE DAY

Probably you thought that getting married was quite a simple business. So did I. We were both wrong; it is the very dickens. Of course, I am not going to draw back now. As I keep telling Celia, her Ronald is a man of powerful fibre, and when he says he will do a thing he does it—eventually. She shall have her wedding all right; I have sworn it. But I do wish that there weren't so many things to be arranged first.

The fact that we had to fix a day was broken to me one afternoon when Celia was showing me to some relatives of hers in the Addison Road. I got entangled with an elderly cousin on the hearth-rug; and though I know nothing about motor-bicycles I talked about them for several hours under the impression that they were his subject. It turned out afterwards that he was equally ignorant of them, but thought they were mine. Perhaps we shall get on better at a second meeting. However, just when we were both thoroughly sick of each other, Celia broke off her gay chat with an aunt to say to me:

"By the way, Ronald, we did settle on the eleventh, didn't we?"

I looked at her blankly, my mind naturally full of motor-bicycles.

"The wedding," smiled Celia.

"Right-o," I said with enthusiasm. I was glad to be assured that I should not go on talking about motor-bicycles for ever, and that on the eleventh, anyhow, there would be a short interruption for the ceremony. Feeling almost friendly to the cousin, I plunged into his favourite subject again.

On the way home Celia returned to the matter.

"Or you would rather it was the twelfth?" she asked.

"I've never heard a word about this before," I said. "It all comes as a surprise to me."

"Why, I'm always asking you."

"Well, it's very forward of you, and I don't know what young people are coming to nowadays. Celia, what's the good of my talking to your cousin for three hours about motor-bicycling? Surely one can get married just as well without that?"

"One can't get married without settling the day," said Celia, coming cleverly back to the point.

Well, I suppose one can't. But somehow I had expected to be spared all this bother. I think my idea was that Celia would say to me suddenly one evening, "By the way, Ronald, don't forget we're being married to-morrow," and I should have said "Where?" And on being told the time and place, I should have turned up pretty punctually; and after my best man had told me where to stand, and the clergyman had told me what to say, and my solicitor had told me where to sign my name, we should have driven from the church a happy married couple ... and in the carriage Celia would have told me where we were spending the honeymoon.

However, it was not to be so.

"All right, the eleventh," I said. "Any particular month?"

"No," smiled Celia, "just any month. Or, if you like, every month."

"The eleventh of June," I surmised. "It is probably the one day in the year on which my Uncle Thomas cannot come. But no matter. The eleventh let it be."

"Then that's settled. And at St. Miriam's?"

For some reason Celia has set her heart on St. Miriam's. Personally I have no feeling about it. St. Andrew's-by-the-Wardrobe or St. Bartholomew's-Without would suit me equally well.

"All right," I said, "St. Miriam's."

There, you might suppose, the matter would have ended; but no.

"Then you will see about it to-morrow?" said Celia persuasively.

I was appalled at the idea.

"Surely," I said, "this is for you, or your father, or-or somebody to arrange."

"Of course it's for the bridegroom," protested Celia.

"In theory, perhaps. But anyhow not the bridegroom personally. His best man ... or his solicitor ... or ... I mean, you're not suggesting that I myself— Oh, well, if you insist. Still, I must say I don't see what's the good of having a best man and a solicitor if— Oh, all right, Celia, I'll go to-morrow."

So I went. For half an hour I padded round St. Miriam's nervously, and then summoning up all my courage, I knocked my pipe out and entered.

"I want," I said jauntily to a sexton or a sacristan or something—"I want—er—a wedding." And I added, "For two."

He didn't seem as nervous as I was. He enquired quite calmly when I wanted it.

"The eleventh of June," I said. "It's probably the one day in the year on which my Uncle Thomas— However, that wouldn't interest you. The point is that it's the eleventh."

The clerk consulted his wedding-book. Then he made the surprising announcement that the only day he could offer me in June was the seventeenth. I was amazed.

"I am a very old customer," I said reproachfully. "I mean, I have often been to your church in my time. Surely—"

"We've weddings fixed on all the other days."

"Yes, yes, but you could persuade somebody to change his day, couldn't you? Or if he is very much set on being married on the eleventh you might recommend some other church to him. I daresay you know of some good ones. You see, Celiamy—that is, we're particularly keen, for some reason, on St. Miriam's."

The clerk didn't appreciate my suggestion. He insisted that the seventeenth was the only day.

"Then will you have the seventeenth?" he asked.

"My dear fellow, I can't possibly say off-hand," I protested. "I am not alone in this. I have a friend with me. I will go back and tell her what you say. She may decide to withdraw her offer altogether."

I went back and told Celia.

"Bother," she said. "What shall we do?"

"There are other churches. There's your own, for example."

"Yes, but you know I don't like that. Why shouldn't we be married on the seventeenth?"

"I don't know at all. It seems an excellent day; it lets in my Uncle Thomas. Of course, it may exclude my Uncle William, but one can't have everything."

"Then will you go and fix it for the seventeenth to-morrow?"

"Can't I send my solicitor this time?" I asked. "Of course, if you particularly want me to go myself, I will. But really, dear, I seem to be living at St. Miriam's nowadays."

And even that wasn't the end of the business. For, just as I was leaving her, Celia broke it to me that St. Miriam's was neither in her parish nor in mine, and that, in order to qualify as a bridegroom, I should have to hire a room somewhere near.

"But I am very comfortable where I am," I assured her.

"You needn't live there, Ronald. You only want to leave a hat there, you know."

"Oh, very well," I sighed.

She came to the hall with me; and, having said good-bye to her, I repeated my lesson.

"The seventeenth, fix it up to-morrow, take a room near St. Miriam's, and leave a hat there. Good-bye."

"Good-bye.... And oh, Ronald!" She looked at me critically as I stood in the doorway. "You might leave that one," she said.

[...]

#### III.-THE HONEYMOON

"I know I oughtn't to be dallying here," I said; "I ought to be doing something strenuous in preparation for the wedding. Counting the bells at St. Miriam's, or varnishing the floors in the flat, or—Tell me what I ought to be doing, Celia, and I'll go on not doing it for a bit."

"There's the honeymoon," said Celia.

"I knew there was something."

"Do tell me what you're doing about it?"

"Thinking about it."

"You haven't written to any one about rooms yet?"

"Celia," I said reproachfully, "you seem to have forgotten why I am marrying you."

When Celia was browbeaten into her present engagement, she said frankly that she was only consenting to marry me because of my pianola, which she had always coveted. In return I pointed out that I was only asking her to marry me because I wanted somebody to write my letters. There opened before me, in that glad moment, a vista of invitations and accounts-rendered all answered promptly by Celia, instead of put off till next month by me. It was a wonderful vision to one who (very properly) detests letter-writing. And yet, here she was, even before the ceremony, expecting me to enter into a deliberate correspondence with all sorts of strange people who as yet had not come into my life at all. It was too much.

"We will get," I said, "your father to write some letters for us."

"But what's he got to do with it?"

"I don't want to complain of your father, Celia, but it seems to me that he is not doing his fair share. There ought to be a certain give-and-take in the matter. I find you a nice church to be married in—good. He finds you a nice place to honeymoon in—excellent. After all, you are still his daughter."

"All right," said Celia, "I'll ask father to do it. 'Dear Mrs. Bunn, my little boy wants to spend his holidays with you in June. I am writing to ask you if you will take care of him and see that he doesn't do anything dangerous. He has a nice disposition, but wants watching." She patted my head gently. "Something like that."

I got up and went to the writing-desk.

"I can see I shall have to do it myself," I sighed. "Give me the address and I'll begin."

"But we haven't quite settled where we're going yet, have we?"

I put the pen down thankfully and went back to the sofa.

"Good! Then I needn't write to-day, anyhow. It is wonderful, dear, how difficulties roll away when you face them. Almost at once we arrive at the conclusion that I needn't write to-day. Splendid! Well, where shall we go? This will want a lot of thought. Perhaps," I added, "I needn't write to-morrow."

"We had almost fixed on England, hadn't we?"

"Somebody was telling me that Lynton was very beautiful. I should like to go to Lynton."

"But every one goes to Lynton for their honeymoon."

"Then let's be original and go to Birmingham. 'The happy couple left for Birmingham, where the honeymoon will be spent.' Sensation."

"The bride left the train at Ealing.' More sensation."

"I think the great thing," I said, trying to be businesslike, "is to fix the county first. If we fixed on Rutland, then the rest would probably be easy."

"The great thing," said Celia, "is to decide what we want. Sea, or river, or mountains, or-or golf."

At the word golf I coughed and looked out of the window.

Now I am very fond of Celia–I mean of golf, and–what I really mean, of course, is that I am very fond of both of them. But I do think that on a honeymoon Celia should come first. After all, I shall have plenty of other holidays for golf ... although, of course, three weeks in the summer without any golf at all–Still, I think Celia should come first.

"Our trouble," I said to her, "is that neither of us has ever been on a honeymoon before, and so we've no idea what it will be like. After all, why should we get bored with each other? Surely we don't depend on golf to amuse us?"

"All the same, I think your golf would amuse me," said Celia. "Besides, I want you to be as happy as you possibly can be."

"Yes, but supposing I was slicing my drives all the time, I should be miserable. I should be torn between the desire to go back to London and have a lesson with the professional and the desire to stay on honeymooning with you. One can't be happy in a quandary like that."

"Very well then, no golf. Settled?"

"Quite. Now then, let's decide about the scenery. What sort of soil do you prefer?"

When I left Celia that day we had agreed on this much: that we wouldn't bother about golf, and that the mountains, rivers, valleys, and so on should be left entirely to nature. All we were to enquire for was (in the words of an advertisement Celia had seen) "a perfect spot for a honeymoon."

In the course of the next day I heard of seven spots; varying from a spot in Surrey "dotted with firs," to a dot in the Pacific spotted with—I forget what, natives probably. Taken together they were the seven only possible spots for a honeymoon.

"We shall have to have seven honeymoons," I said to Celia when I had told her my news. "One honeymoon, one spot."

"Wait," she said. "I have heard of an ideal spot."

"Speaking as a spot expert, I don't think that's necessarily better than an only possible spot," I objected. "Still, tell me about it."

"Well, to begin with, it's close to the sea."

"So we can bathe when we're bored. Good."

"And it's got a river, if you want to fish-"

"I don't. I should hate to catch a fish who was perhaps on his honeymoon too. Still, I like the idea of a river."

"And quite a good mountain, and lovely walks, and, in fact, everything. Except a picture-palace, luckily."

"It sounds all right," I said doubtfully. "We might just spend the next day or two thinking about my seven spots, and then I might ... possibly ... feel strong enough to write."

"Oh, I nearly forgot. I have written, Ronald."

"You have?" I cried. "Then, my dear, what else matters? It's a perfect spot." I lay back in relief. "And there, thank 'evings, is another thing settled. Bless you."

"Yes. And, by the way, there is golf quite close too. But that," she smiled, "needn't prevent us going there."

"Of course not. We shall just ignore the course."

"Perhaps, so as to be on the safe side, you'd better leave your clubs behind."

"Perhaps I'd better," I said carelessly.

All the same I don't think I will. One never knows what may happen ... and at the outset of one's matrimonial career to have to go to the expense of an entirely new set of clubs would be a most regrettable business.

#### IV.-SEASONABLE PRESENTS

"I suppose," I said, "it's too late to cancel this wedding now?"

"Well," said Celia, "the invitations are out, and the presents are pouring in, and mother's just ordered the most melting dress for herself that you ever saw. Besides, who's to live in the flat if we don't?"

"There's a good deal in what you say. Still, I am alarmed, seriously alarmed. Look here." I drew out a printed slip and flourished it before her.

"Not a writ? My poor Ronald!"

"Worse than that. This is the St. Miriam's bill of fare for weddings. Celia, I had no idea marriage was so expensive. I thought one rolled-gold ring would practically see it."

It was a formidable document. Starting with "full choir and organ" which came to a million pounds, and working down through "boys' voices only," and "red carpet" to "policemen for controlling traffic—per policeman, 5s.," it included altogether some two dozen ways of disposing of my savings.

"If we have the whole menu," I said, "I shall be ruined. You wouldn't like to have a ruined husband."

Celia took the list and went through it carefully.

"I might say 'Season," I suggested, "or 'Press."

"Well, to begin with," said Celia, "we needn't have a full choir."

"Need we have an organ or a choir at all? In thanking people for their kind presents you might add, 'By the way, do you sing?' Then we could arrange to have all the warblers in the front. My best man or my solicitor could give the note."

"Boys' voices only," decided Celia. "Then what about bells?"

"I should like some nice bells. If the price is 'per bell' we might give an order for five good ones."

"Let's do without bells. You see, they don't begin to ring till we've left the church, so they won't be any good to us."

This seemed to me an extraordinary line to take.

"My dear child," I remonstrated, "the whole thing is being got up not for ourselves, but for our guests. We shall be much too preoccupied to appreciate any of the good things we provide—the texture of the red carpet or the quality of the singing. I dreamt last night that I quite forgot about the wedding-ring till 1.30 on the actual day, and the only cab I could find to take me to a jeweller's was drawn by a camel. Of course, it may not turn out to be as bad as that, but it will certainly be an anxious afternoon for both of us. And so we must consider the entertainment entirely from the point of view of our guests. Whether their craving is for champagne or bells, it must be satisfied."

"I'm sure they'll be better without bells. Because when the policemen call out 'Mr. Spifkins' carriage,' Mr. Spifkins mightn't hear if there were a lot of bells clashing about."

"Very well, no bells. But, mind you," I said sternly, "I shall insist on a clergyman."

We went through the rest of the menu, course by course.

"I know what I shall do," I said at last. "I shall call on my friend the Clerk again, and I shall speak to him quite frankly. I shall say, 'Here is a cheque for a thousand pounds. It is all I can afford—and, by the way, you'd better pay it in quickly or it will be dishonoured. Can you do us up a nice wedding for a thousand inclusive?""

"Like the Christmas hampers at the stores."

"Exactly. A dozen boys' voices, a half-dozen of bells, ten yards of awning, and twenty-four oranges, or vergers, or whatever it is. We ought to get a nice parcel for a thousand pounds."

"Or," said Celia, "we might send the list round to our friends as suggestions for wedding presents. I'm sure Jane would love to give us a couple of policemen."

"We'd much better leave the whole thing to your father. I incline more and more to the opinion that it is his business to provide the wedding. I must ask my solicitor about it."

"He's providing the bride."

"Yes, but I think he might go further. I can't help feeling that the bells would come very well from him. 'Bride's father to bridegroom—A peal of bells.' People would think it was something in silver for the hall. It would do him a lot of good in business circles."

"And that reminds me," smiled Celia, "there's been some talk about a present from Miss Popley."

I have come to the conclusion that it is impossible to get married decently unless one's life is ordered on some sort of system. Mine never has been; and the result is that I make terrible mistakes—particularly in the case of Miss Popley. At the beginning of the business, when the news got round to Miss Popley, I received from her a sweet letter of congratulation. Knowing that she was rather particular in these matters I braced myself up and thanked her heartily by return of post. Three days later, when looking for a cheque I had lost, I accidentally came across her letter. "Help, help!" I cried. "This came days ago, and I haven't answered yet." I sat down at once and thanked her enthusiastically. Another week passed and I began to feel that I must really make an effort to catch my correspondence up; so I got out all my letters of congratulation of the last ten days and devoted an afternoon to answering them. I used much the same form of thanks in all of them ... with the exception of Miss Popley's, which was phrased particularly warmly.

So much for that. But Miss Popley is Celia's dear friend also. When I made out my list of guests I included Miss Popley; so, in her list, did Celia. The result was that Miss Popley received two invitations to the wedding... . Sometimes I fear she must think we are pursuing her.

"What does she say about a present?" I asked.

"She wants us to tell her what we want."

"What are we to say? If we said an elephant—"

"With a small card tied on to his ear, and 'Best wishes from Miss Popley' on it. It would look heavenly among the other presents."

"You see what I mean, Celia. Are we to suggest something worth a thousand pounds, or something worth ninepence? It's awfully kind of her, but it makes it jolly difficult for us."

"Something that might cost anything from ninepence to a thousand pounds," suggested Celia.

"Then that washes out the elephant."

"Can't you get the ninepenny ones now?"

"I suppose," I said, reverting to the subject which most weighed on me, "she wouldn't like to give the men's voices for the choir?"

"No, I think a clock," said Celia. "A clock can cost anything you like – or don't like."

"Right-o. And perhaps we'd better settle now. When it comes, how many times shall we write and thank her for it?"

Celia considered. "Four times, I think," she said.

. . .

Well, as Celia says, it's too late to draw back now. But I shall be glad when it's all over. As I began by saying, there's too much "arranging" and "settling" and "fixing" about the thing for me. In the necessary negotiations and preparations I fear I have not shone. And so I shall be truly glad when we have settled down in our flat ... and Celia can restore my confidence in myself once more by talking loudly to her domestic staff about "The Master."

#### **ASSIGNMENTS**

## 1. Find in the text the English for the following words and word combinations.

Человек с сильным характером, быть избавленным от хлопот, адвокат, меня устроит, пономарь, быть настроенным на что-л., бездельничать, быть запуганным, жаждать (что-л.), согласиться, затруднительное положение, судебное предписание, тент/навес.

# 2. Explain the meaning of the following words and word combinations. Recollect the situations in which they are used in the text.

It is the very dickens; she shall have her wedding all right; I plunged into his favourite subject; Celia has set her heart on St. Miriam's; fix it for the seventeenth; "But what's he got to do with it?"; he is not doing his fair share; the most melting dress; warblers.

3. Translate the passage from: "I have come to the conclusion that it is impossible to get married decently..." till the end of the story.

## 4. Discuss the following.

- 1. Who are the main characters? Can you guess their age?
- 2. How did Ronald get to know that they were getting married? Why was he surprised? Recollect the details of that afternoon.
- 3. How did Ronald imagine their wedding day? Was he ready to take an active part in the process?
- 4. What do you think of Celia? Does she make all the decisions herself? How does she make her fiancé think that he is the one who makes the decisions?
- 5. Do you think Ronald is prepared to take responsibility for anything in his family life or is he trying to shift responsibility to others? What makes you think so?
- 6. What surprised Ronald in the church? Did the date of the wedding really matter for the couple?
- 7. How did the young people explain their reasons for getting married? Were they serious about it? What could be their real reasons? Do the young people complement each other in some way?
- 8. Do you think Ronald is really fond of Celia or is he trying to convince himself? Prove your point by citing the text.
  - 9. What can you say about the couple's sense of humour?
- 10. How did the couple try to reduce the church bill? How are their characters and their attitude towards each other revealed in this situation?
  - 11. Prove that Celia is a practical girl.
- 12. How did it happen that Miss Popley received two invitations? Did it cause any problem?
  - 13. Do you think it will be a happy marriage? Why?

#### 5. What stylistic device can be found in the following sentence:

"In the course of the next day I heard of seven spots; varying from a spot in Surrey "dotted with firs," to a dot in the Pacific spotted with—I forget what, natives probably."?

Comment on the effect.

#### **SUPPLEMENT**

#### **BEWARE OF LOVE**

By George Mikes

By means of posters, advertisements, lectures and serious scientific books, people are taught how to avoid or cure flu, smallpox, a broken ankle and mumps; at the same time the major part of the world's literature (which is not to be confused with world literature), almost all the films, magazine stories and radio plays persuade you in an indirect way to catch a much more dangerous disease than any illness, universally known under the name love.

The main symptoms of the disease are these:

- 1) The germ a charming young lady in some cases, not so charming and not so young in others makes the silliest and most commonplace remarks and you consider her wittier than Oscar Wilde, deeper than Pascal<sup>1</sup> and more original than Bernard Shaw.
- 2) She calls you Pootsie, Angelface and other stupid and humiliating names; you are enchanted and coo with delight.
- 3) She has no idea what is the difference between UNESCO <sup>2</sup> and L. C. C.<sup>3</sup> and you find this disarmingly innocent.
- 4) Whenever she flirts with others and is rude and cruel to you, you buy her a bunch of flowers and apologize to her. If she misbehaves seriously, you buy her jewelry.

The overwhelming majority of novels, short stories, films, etc. teach you that this dangerous mental and physical ailment is something glorious, desirable and romantic. Who are you to question the wisdom of this teaching? You are expected to take the lesson of these high authorities to heart and believe that the world is mostly inhabited by lovers who commit murders and murderers who fall in love.

\* \* \*

The least intelligible thing of all is the fact that love is constantly confused with marriage. Even if we accept the thesis that love is all-right because it is a "natural thing" we should, I think, insist that it should be kept out of marriage. You are supposed to choose your future spouse when you are absolutely incapable of so doing. You have to choose her or him when you are in love, i.e. when you think silliness wisdom, affectation real charm, selfishness a good joke and a pretty face the

most desirable of all human attributes. You would never send a deaf man to buy gramophone records, a blind man to buy you paintings and an illiterate man to choose your books; but you are expected to choose the person whom you are going to hear more than your favourite records, see oftener than any of your pictures and whose remarks will be more familiar to you than the pages of your most treasured book – in a state of deafness, blindness and illiteracy. You may be fortunate: there are a great number of good records, pictures and books around and even the deaf, blind and the illiterate may make a lucky shot. You may discover that there is nothing much in your choice, except that you bought a rousing march instead of a pastorale, an impressive battle scene instead of a still life, and a copy of *War and Peace* instead of *The Ideal Husband*. Or else, in two years time, you may realize that silk stockings and the films she likes – or the game of billiards he is so terribly fond of – are not the only things that excite you and that to be called "Pootsie" over the age of thirty-five is slightly inappropriate. You may wish your wife knew that Vladivostok is not an illness of which Napoleon died after the siege of Sebastopol. But then it is too late.

I suggest:

- 1) Any propaganda inciting to love (in films, short stories, novels, paintings, etc.) should be made a criminal offence. The author of such a piece should be sent to a desert island with his beloved for five years.
  - 2) Any person falling in love should be sent to quarantine in a similar way.
  - 3) Love should be abolished altogether.

#### **Notes**

- <sup>1</sup> **Pascal, Blaise** (1623-62) French scientist and religious philosopher. His scientific work was wide: he laid the foundation for the modern theory of probabilities, invented the mathematical triangle (Pascal's triangle), formulated Pascal's law, etc.
- <sup>2</sup> UNESCO (abbrev.) United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization agency of UN, headquarters in Paris, established in 1946. Furthers world peace by encouraging interchange of ideas and achievements and improving and expanding education.
- <sup>3</sup> L.C.C. London County Council, the body of persons elected to govern London County.
- <sup>4</sup> **to make a lucky shot** (*fig.*) to get exactly what you desire (a lucky shot implies that a person who can't shoot well has managed to hit the target).
- <sup>5</sup> a rousing march a loud march intended to rouse a person to action; a pastorale a piece of music dealing with country life, suggesting something peaceful, sweet, lyrical and poetic.
  - <sup>6</sup> **still life** a painting of fruit, flowers, things (*Fr.* nature morte).

## 1. Replace the italicized parts of the sentences by equivalents from the text:

1. Most books, short stories, films, etc. lead a person to believe without saying it in so many words that he or she should try to catch a dangerous disease, generally

known under a name which makes it seem attractive. 2. This grave disease is presented as something wonderful, splendid and worth having. 3. Moreover you are not supposed to doubt the truth of this theory. 4. It is hard to account for the fact that love and marriage are regarded as synonyms. 5. Some people believe it reasonable to assert that love should have nothing or little to do with marriage. 6. Putting this and that together it seems logical to regard various ways of encouraging love as punishable by law.

## 2. Find in the text English equivalents for the following:

- а) афиша; избегать; вылечивать; большая часть; убеждать кого-л.; окольным путем; широко известный под названием; симптом; возбудитель; заболевание (2); заразиться.
- b) банальный; остроумный; глупый (2); унизительный; восторженный; блистательный; желательный; подавляющее большинство; непонятный; спутать с чём-л.; исключать (не допускать); глухота; слепота; неграмотность; любимая пластинка; книга, которой дорожишь; картина битвы; осада; натюрморт; неуместный; подстрекать; уголовное деяние; отменить.

## 3. Put 8–10 questions to the text. Make your groupmates answer them.

### 4. Choose the proper word:

(quality – attribute – property)

1. Physical strength is one of the ...(s) of the males in the family. 2. The laboratory is testing the ...(s) of the new element. 3. There was only one ... in a woman that appealed to him-charm. (Galsworthy). 4. They were fascinated by the elegant bronze sculpture of Mercury, the messenger of the gods, with his usual . . ., winged sandals. 5. There was a magic wand in her tiny hand, the ... of supernatural power. 6. The ... I respect her for is kindness. 7. The ...(s) of the metal are still unknown.

(illiterate – ignorant)

1. His speech is positively ... . 2. "How can you rely on the judgement of a superficial and ... person?" 3. The disputants on both sides were ... of the matter they were disputing about. 4. You might read all the books in the British Museum and still remain an utterly ... uneducated person (*Ruskin*).

(to incite – to encourage)

1. The trouble was ... by paid agents. 2. Since early childhood the girl was ... to cultivate a taste for art.

(confuse - mix)

1. The doctor ... some sleeping drug for me. 2. He is crowding on eighty and often ... names and places. 3. There was ...(ed) company in the house and he found it amusing to watch them. 4. She gave a ...(ed) account of the events of the preceding night. 5. "You ... me, and how can I transact business if I am ...? Let's be clearheaded." (Dickens)

## ARRANGED MARRIAGE WARM-UP

#### **Questions for discussion:**

- 1. What is an "arranged marriage"?
- 2. In which countries or cultures is this type of marriage common?
- 3. Do you know anyone who has had an arranged marriage?

#### **VOCABULARY FOCUS**

like the sound of smb. /	like what you have heard about smb. / smth.; the	
smth.	impression or implication of smth.	
a good catch	a good person to marry for reasons of social status	
a great surge	a sudden, powerful feeling	
spark (n)	emotional flash	
fancy (v) BrE	find attractive	
pressure	strong persuasion	
be right together / be right	be suited (to each other)	
for smb		
be into a relationship	be interested in a relationship (in an active way)	
informal		
enquiry [C] (about)	a request for information about smb. / smth.; a	
	question about smb. / smth.	
meet up (with smb)	to meet smb., especially by arrangement	
phrasal verb; informal		
attraction [Sg, U]	a feeling of liking somebody	
pinpoint smth	to discover or establish something exactly	

#### 1. Fill in the blanks with the words from the box.

attraction	Enquiries	pinpoint
a great surge of	fancy (v)	right for
(be) right together	like the sound of	spark (n)
catch (n)	meet up	

- 1. Penelope, you need to make ... about that man immediately!
- 2. "The radio says there'll be rain turning into snow." "Ooh, I don't ... that."
- 3. He wasn't a good ... either. He was just a plain office worker.
- 4. Because we are ..., Fiona.
- 5. Let's ... again can you manage next week sometime?
- 6. "There's no change in our plans." "I ... that."
- 7. ... emotion swept through him.
- 8. I will make ..., legal and social, discreetly, of course.

- 9. Yet you still think she might not be ... me.
- 10. The ... of interest lit in his eyes again.
- 11. Her husband was a good .... They say he's very rich.
- 12. It is not possible to ... precisely the time of death.
- 13. I just don't think we ... I can see that now.
- 14. She felt ... excitement when she heard the song.
- 15. He was a good-looking intern, but there simply wasn't a ... between them.
- 16. With mental ..., you're infatuated and drunk with the presence of your significant other, always wanting to be with him or her.
  - 17. We often ... after work and go for a drink.
  - 18. David: Harper & Greene has this wonderful little corner office. Just ... me.
  - 19. How can we ... a date?
  - 20. He could tell she ... him.

## 2. Match the words in column A to their antonyms in column B.

attraction
 catch
 decline
 disinterest

3. fancy c) dislike

4. pressure d) encouragement

5. spark6. surgee) mismatchf) repulsion

#### 3. Read the text.

#### **Arranged Marriage. Real-Life Couples**

Sarita and Ranjit Sharma talk about their arranged marriage.

## - How was the marriage arranged?

**Sarita:** I was studying in America at the time. A friend of my family told us there was this man living in Britain who was looking for a suitable girl. My dad liked the sound of him. We made some enquiries – his education, what he did, that kind of thing. The news was very encouraging. Ranjit was a good catch.

**Ranjit:** The first I knew about Sarita was the day before she arrived here! My father organised the whole thing. I was happy to meet Sarita but I knew I could always s say no if I didn't think we'd be right together.

## - What were your first impressions of each other?

**Sarita:** Good. Although there wasn't a great surge of attraction, I remember thinking, "He seems nice." The atmosphere that day was quite intense because our families were watching us, so Ranjit suggested we go out for a drink on our own.

**Ranjit:** I liked Sarita. I found her attractive, but there wasn't that spark you get if you see someone you fancy at a party. It was more mental attraction.

## - How did you decide on each other?

**Sarita:** We met up three more times over the two weeks before I returned to America – by then I'd decided that Ranjit was right for me.

**Ranjit:** There was pressure from my family after the very first meeting. I'd seen three girls before Sarita, but she was the first I was interested in. So I said yes after those first three meetings.

## - Do you love each other now?

**Sarita:** Yes we do. I couldn't pinpoint an exact time when love began, but it was about two years into the relationship.

**Ranjit:** Love came into our relationship after a while. I didn't wake up one morning and think, "I love this woman." The love we now have is warm, deep and lasting.

(*Ideas and Issues*)

## 4. Read the story again. Write T (true), F (false) or (don't know).

- 1. Sarita and Ranjit had known each other as children.
- 2. Sarita's mother liked Ranjit a lot.
- 3. The first time Sarita and Ranjit met, their families were present.
- 4. They were very physically attracted to each other when they met.
- 5. Sarita and Ranjit agreed to get married after knowing each other for just two weeks.
  - 6. They fell in love with each other about two years after their marriage.

## 5. In pairs, discuss if arranged marriage is a good idea. Why do some countries have arranged marriages?

## OLD ENOUGH TO BE HER GRANDFATHER! WARM-UP

#### Discussion

Which of these relationships do you think are OK? Discuss in small groups:

- 1. A 25-year-old man with a 40-year-old woman.
- 2. A 17-year-old man with a 40-year-old woman.
- 3. A 40-year-old man with a 17-year-old woman.
- 4. An 80-year-old man with an 18-year-old woman.

Do you know anyone in a relationship with a much older or younger person? Can you think of any famous people in a relationship like this?

# 1. Read this letter to 'Beth's advice column' in a magazine. Decide what advice you would give before reading the reply.

Dear Beth,

I'm writing to ask for your advice on my father's new relationship. My father is 58 years old and he has just married a young woman of 21. This means my

stepmother is seven years younger than me! She is far too young for him. My father seems to be happy with her, but I'm sure that she's just with him for the money. My father is a very wealthy man and I don't think he can see how self-serving this woman really is. I can't just watch all this and do nothing. What should I do?

Concerned son.

### Now read the reply. Do you agree with the advice?

Dear Concerned Son,

You should really try to be happy for your father. He had a chance of a new life and this woman is helping him make the best of it. Age is a tricky thing – just because she's young, it doesn't mean they have nothing in common, and she may have the maturity of a woman twice her age. And try not to think of her as your 'stepmother' but more like a new member of the family. Try worrying less and being more thankful for this new source of delight and inspiration that your father has in this life.

Beth.

### Who do you side with – the son or the father?

#### 2. Decide if the statements below are true (T) or false (F):

- 1. The marriage is a fairly new one.
- 2. The son has evidence that his father's wife is after his money.
- 3. Beth is in favour of giving the marriage a chance.
- 4. Beth is generally against marriages in which one person is much older than the other.

#### 3. Look at this sentence from the second letter:

Just because she's young, it doesn't mean they have nothing in common.

## Match the two halves of these sentences:

- 1. Just because he's rich.
- 2. Just because she didn't go to university,
- 3. Just because he's got a nice car,
- 4. Just because he's 70,
- 5. Just because you don't like her,
- 6. Just because her last husband died in very suspicious circumstances,
- a. it doesn't mean he's rich.
- b. it doesn't mean he's too old to get married.
- c. it doesn't mean she's after his money.
- d. it doesn't mean she's less intelligent.
- e. it doesn't mean the same thing will happen to your dad.

f. it doesn't mean you have to be unpleasant to her.

# 3. Now work in pairs or small groups and discuss your answers to the following:

1. At what age do you consider someone is old enough to:

begin going out with a boyfriend / girlfriend?

have sex?

get married?

have children?

At what age are people too old for the activities above, in your opinion?

- 2. Is it generally better if people go out with people of a similar age? Why? Why not?
- 3. What advantages can there be for a young man to have a relationship with an older woman? Any disadvantages?

What advantages can there be for a younger woman to see an older man? Any disadvantages?

4. Look at this personal advertisement from a newspaper:

Looking for fun? Hi, I'm 24 years old, 5'10", 115 lbs. I'm a model, very fit, excellent body and very sensual. I'm looking for a man, preferably a MUCH older man who can help me feed my expensive tastes. If you know how to take care of me, I know how to be very grateful. Box no.5497.

What do you think about a woman who places an advertisement like this one? What do you think about a man who answers this kind of advertisement?

(Taboos and Issues)

## NOT MY TYPE WARM-UP

#### **Discussion**

- 1. How important is it for you to have a physically attractive partner?
- 2. Could you fall in love with someone who was physically unattractive?
- 3. Have you ever been out with someone who had a disgusting / embarrassing habit?

## 1. Here are two letters to the 'problem page' of a magazine. As you read them, think about this question:

Have you ever met anyone with the same or similar 'problems'?

Dear Betty,

I've met this wonderful woman. She's tall, beautiful, intelligent, charming – nearly everything a man could ever want. There's only one problem. Every time she tries to kiss me I feel like being sick!

At first I thought it was a passing thing – that maybe she just needed to brush her teeth more. Now I realise that this must be some kind of permanent condition. What do I do now? I can't go on holding my breath (as I'm doing now) every time she leans over to kiss me. It's getting to the point where I don't even look in her direction when she talks to me! This is not your average morning-breath kind of smell – this is more like something has died inside her!

What should I do?

**Thomas** 

\*\*\*

Dear Betty,

I have one of the most thoughtful, kind, considerate men on the planet but he has this really disgusting habit that I can't stand and I can't decide how to tell him.

Basically, the problem is he picks his nose. I don't mind so much when we're at home, alone, but when we're in public, in a nice restaurant, or worse, at my parents' house when we're having dinner, I just want to disappear. He starts digging in and pulling things out and throwing them on the floor, or even worse, putting them in his pocket! And then afterwards when he wants to hold my hand or touch my face I avoid his advances – and of course he gets upset.

I want to tell him about it because I don't think he realises that he does it, but I'm afraid I'll embarrass him and I don't want to lose him. I mean, I don't want to sound like I'm his mother.

Please help. Emily

(Taboos and Issues)

## 2. Discuss the following with a partner:

- 1. Find words and expressions that tell you how bad Thomas's girlfriend's breath is.
  - 2. Did anything in the two letters make you laugh?
  - 3. Which problem above did you think was worse?
  - 4. What would you do in Thomas's or Emily's situation?

## 3. Read the following extract and render it into English.

#### ПЛОХИЕ ПРИВЫЧКИ

Говорят, что хорошие привычки лучше, чем хорошие принципы, а хорошие манеры – лучше, чем хорошие привычки.

Все мы не без греха. То, что кажется нормальным нам, иногда шокирует тех, кто имеет другие представления об укладе жизни. Задумайтесь об этом

перед тем, как возмущаться тем, что муж не всегда вытирает ноги или моет посуду. Может, Ваши волосы на щетке вызывают у него не меньшее неприятие, но он молчит, чтобы не быть превратно понятым?

Или наоборот — мужчина, который требует от жены, чтобы полотенца висели, накрахмаленные и в определенном порядке, только потому, что его мама делала именно так, и не стесняющийся ковырять в зубах.

Свои привычки не кажутся отталкивающими, пока не начинаешь задумываться об этом, на своей шкуре испытав, как может действовать на нервы хрустение пальцами или качание ногой. И все-таки большинство привычек, которые мешают жить, поддаются классификации.

Большинство людей считают себя уникальными во всем, что касается милых сердцу вредных привычек.

Всегда ли Вы аккуратно развешиваете свои вещи и расставляете обувь? Или же живописный беспорядок в вашей комнате наводит на маму священный страх? Больше половины опрошенных поступают именно так.

Случалось ли вам настолько выйти из себя, что вы начинали метать в окружающих все, что под руку подвернется?

Вы гордитесь своей сдержанностью и умеете в нужный момент держать себя в руках? Так вот, вы относитесь к меньшинству.

Некоторые людские привычки просто не поддаются объяснению, но иногда полная нелепость не выглядит такой уж неуместной в определенных обстоятельствах. Например, красить ресницы гораздо удобнее с открытым ртом, и качество макияжа при этом гораздо лучше.

Вредные привычки — это не просто последствия плохого воспитания. Каждая из них говорит о какой-то внутренней проблеме.

Например, привычка хрустеть пальцами, качать ногой, постукивать по столу обозначает, что для снятия нервного напряжения организм пытается активизировать какую-то двигательную функцию. Если один раз это помогло — то привычка закрепляется, как средство, помогающее в данной ситуации. Такие привычки можно изжить безболезненно, путем замены на подобную, но менее заметную для окружающих. Для женщин это часто — платочек, сумочка или конец ремешка, для мужчин — сигарета или карандаш в руках.

Качание ногой можно заменить постукиванием каблуков, привычку расхаживать по комнате – рисованием клеточек, и так далее.

Но для тех, кто живет рядом, можно посоветовать обратить внимание на привычки как на признак, что у партнера не все в порядке. Лучший способ избавления — это устранение причины. Так что и неприятные бытовые привычки могут быть, с одной стороны, изжиты, а с другой стороны, служить своеобразной сигнализацией, сигналом о том, что близкий человек нуждается в помощи и поддержке.

Такое отношение к ним гораздо продуктивнее, чем бессмысленная ругань, постоянные понукания и напоминания. Опыт показывает, что они помогают очень мало.

Но есть привычки, или пристрастия, которые действительно опасны и вредны. Это пристрастие к алкоголю, наркотикам, азартным играм и болезненные пристрастия к чему-то как факт.

(Ивлева В.В. Семейная психология)

## 4. Make up and act out a dialogue between a counsellor and a client. Discuss relationship problems.

#### ON MARRIAGE

By George Mikes

Marriage is different from love. It is a good institution but I must add that a lot depends on the person you are married to.

There is no such thing as a good wife and a good husband – there is only a good wife to Mr. A. or a good husband to Mrs. B.

If a credulous and gullible woman marries a pathological liar, they may live together happily to the end of their days – one telling lies, the other believing them.

A man who cannot live without constant admiration should marry a "God, you are wonderful" type of woman. If he is unable to make up his mind, he is right in wedding a dictator. One dictator may prosper in a marriage: two are too many.

The way to matrimonial happiness is barred to no one. It is all a matter of choice. One should not look for perfection, one should look for the complementary half of a very imperfect other half.

If someone buys a refrigerator, it never occurs to him that it is a bad refrigerator because he cannot play gramophone records on it; nor does he blame his hat for not being suitable for use as a flower-vase. But many people who are very fond of their stomach marry their cook or a cook – and then blame her for being less radiantly intelligent and witty than George Sand<sup>1</sup>. Or a man may be anxious to show off his wife's beauty and elegance, marry a mannequin and be surprised to discover in six months that she has no balanced views on the international situation. Another marries a girl only and exclusively because she is seventeen and is much surprised fifteen years later to find that she is not seventeen any more. Or again if you marry a female book-worm who knows all about the gold standard, Praxiteles<sup>2</sup> and Kepler's<sup>3</sup> laws of planetary motions, you must not blame her for being somewhat less beautiful and temperamental than Marylin Monroe<sup>4</sup>. And if ladies many a title or a bank account, they must not blame their husbands for not being romantic heroes of the Errol Flynn<sup>5</sup> type.

You should know what you are buying. And as long as you do not play records on your refrigerator and do not put bunches of chrysanthemums into your hat, you have a reasonable chance of so-called happiness.

## Notes 1

- <sup>1</sup> **Sand**, George (pseud. of Amandine Aurore Lucile Dupin Dudevant, 1804–1876), French novelist.
  - <sup>2</sup> Praxiteles [præk'sitəli:z] (390–330 BC), Athenian sculptor.
  - <sup>3</sup> **Kepler**, Johann (1571–1630), German astronomer and mathematician.
- <sup>4</sup> **Monroe**, Marylin (pseud, of Norma Jean Baker or Martenson, 1926–1962), US film actress.
  - <sup>5</sup> Flynn, Errol (1909–1959), Hollywood actor.

## 1. Discuss the problems that might concern:

- a husband who is a pathological liar;
- two dictators in a marriage;
- a "God, you are wonderful" type of a woman;
- a cook type of a woman;
- a mannequin of a woman;
- a wife who is seventeen no more;
- a female book-worm;
- a husband being not romantic.

#### 2. Assume the roles of:

- a husband who is a pathological liar and his credulous wife;
- two dictators in a marriage;
- a "God, you are wonderful" type of a wife and a husband who cannot live without constant admiration;
  - a husband who is fond of his stomach and a cook type of a wife;
  - a lively, romantic wife and a prosaic husband.

## 3. Answer the questions:

- 1. Does matrimonial happiness exist in the abstract? Give your reasoning.
- 2. What is meant by saying that the way to matrimonial happiness is barred to no one?
  - 3. Should a husband and his wife have similar personalities?
  - 4. What rule should one be guided by when choosing a spouse?
- 5. What other types of husbands and wives could you name? Speak of their relationships.

#### WHY MARRIAGE MATTERS

#### PRESS RELEASE

For release on February 14, 2002

Contact: Mary Schwarz

Just in time for Valentine's Day, thirteen of the top scholars on family life have issued a joint report on the importance of marriage. The report is based on decades of research and the findings are striking.

Why Marriage Matters: 21 Conclusions from the Social Sciences was produced by a politically diverse and interdisciplinary group of leading family scholars. This is the first time leading family scholars have issued a definitive joint report based on a steadily accumulating and by now very large body of social science evidence about the consequences of marriage and its absence.

Since 1960, the proportion of children who do not live with their own two parents has risen sharply – from 19.4% to 42.3% in the Nineties. This change has been caused, first, by large increases in divorce, and more recently, by a big jump in single mothers and cohabiting couples who have children but don't marry. For several decades the impact of this dramatic change in family structure has been the subject of vigorous debate among scholars. No longer. These 21 findings are now widely agreed upon.

Even E. Mavis Hetherington's just released *Divorce Reconsidered: For Better or Worse*, which argues that the consequences of divorce are not so troubling as other recent books on the subject have suggested, does not dispute the basic facts. The dispute is about the interpretation of the facts. For instance, Hetherington agrees that between 20% to 25% of the children of divorce suffer from serious, long-term emotional problems. But she says that's not so bad – that means 80% to 75% don't suffer serious, long-term emotional problems. The 20–25% figure is not in dispute; what is in dispute is whether such a figure constitutes a serious social problem.

Among the research findings summarized by the report are:

#### **About Children:**

- Parental divorce reduces the likelihood that children will graduate from college, and achieve high-status jobs.
- Children who live with their own two married parents enjoy better physical health, on average, than children in other family forms. The health advantages of married homes remain even after taking into account socioeconomic status.
- Parental divorce approximately doubles the odds that adult children will end up divorced.

#### **About Men:**

- Married men earn between 10 and 40 percent more than single men with similar education and job histories.
- Married people, especially married men, have longer life expectancies than otherwise similar singles.
- Marriage increases the likelihood fathers will have good relationships with children. Sixty-five percent of young adults whose parents divorced had poor relationships with their fathers (compared to 29% from non-divorced families).

#### **About Women:**

- Divorce and unmarried childbearing significantly increases poverty rates of both mothers and children. Between one-fifth and one-third of divorcing women end up in poverty as a result of divorce.
- Married mothers have lower rates of depression than single or cohabiting mothers.

• Married women appear to have a lower risk of domestic violence than cohabiting or dating women. Even after controlling for race, age, and education, people who live together are still three times more likely to report violent arguments than married people.

## **About Society:**

- Adults who live together but do not marry cohabitors are more similar to singles than to married couples in terms of physical health and disability, emotional well-being and mental health, as well as assets and earnings. Their children more closely resemble the children of single people than the children of married people.
- Marriage appears to reduce the risk that children and adults will be either perpetrators or victims of crime. Single and divorced women are four to five times more likely to be victims of violent crime in any given year than married women. Boys raised in single-parent homes are about twice as likely (and boys raised in stepfamilies three times as likely) to have committed a crime that leads to incarceration by the time they reach their early thirties, even after controlling for factors such as race, mother's education, neighborhood quality and cognitive ability.

## 1. Read the text and prepare a set of questions for discussion.

## 2. Find in the text the English equivalents for the following words and word combinations. Use them in sentences.

Совокупность доказательств, прирост, влияние, бурная дискуссия, не оспаривается/оспаривается, в среднем, уменьшать/увеличивать вероятность (риск), удваивать шансы, продолжительность жизни, деторождение, уровень бедности, сильно напоминать, преступник, в два/три раза чаще, заключение (тюремное).

## 3. Insert prepositions where necessary.

- 1. The report is based ... a steadily accumulating body ... evidence ... the consequences ... marriage and its absence.
- 2. Since 1960, the proportion of children who do not live ... their own two parents has risen sharply  $\dots 19.4\% \dots 42.3\%$  in the Nineties.
- 3. This change has been caused, first, by large increases ... divorce, and more recently, ... a big jump ... single mothers and cohabiting couples.
- 4. This dramatic change ... family structure has been the subject ... vigorous debate ... scholars.
  - 5. Most scholars now agree ... the findings.
- 6. Recent books ... the subject have suggested that the consequences of divorce are not so troubling.
- 7. What is ... dispute is whether such a figure constitutes ... a serious social problem.
- 8. Children who live ... their own two married parents, ... average enjoy ... better physical health.

- 9. Children ... divorced parents will end ... divorced.
- 10. Cohabitors are more similar ... singles than ... married couples ... terms of physical health and disability.

#### **ZOMBIE MARRIAGE**

Are you living in a Zombie Marriage? The 9 telltale signs revealed! Good to Know May 5, 2016

## On the outside, it looks like your relationship is alive and well.

You turn up at family gatherings and parties together, you're both cheering on the kids at their sporting events and the atmosphere around the house is civil – most of the time. There are certainly no blazing rows.

Sometimes you're so good at keeping up appearances that you can even convince yourself that everything is OK. However, for one or both of you, something doesn't feel right...

If this is all starting to sound familiar then marital therapist Andrew Marshall might have the answer. Many couples who ignored the warning signs, buried their problems and then ended up in a place he refers to as a 'zombie marriage'.

But are you in a zombie marriage? And if so, how can you fix it? Here, Andrew explains the signs to look out for – and the solutions!

### Quiz: How to tell if you're in a zombie marriage

Read through the following statements and add up how many of them sound familiar...

- 1. There is plenty of family time, but we rarely do something as a couple (without other couple friends present).
  - 2. When sex does happen, it is functional, brief and not particularly satisfying.
- **3.** I feel like I am tiptoeing around a silent argument that's been going on for years, but I've no real idea how it started or what it's about.
  - **4.** There are times I dread my partner coming home.
- **5.** There is something that I can't forgive my partner for having done/I did something that my partner can't move past.
- **6.** I bite my tongue all the time because there are more and more topics about which we will never be able to agree.
- 7. I would find it hard to get through the weekend without thinking of a special friend at work or some flirty texting.
- **8.** I used to be angry with my partner but, although these days he or she can sometimes be irritating, I am largely indifferent.
- **9.** I often fantasise about starting a new life once the children are older or have left home.

If you agreed with two of the above statements: there's cause for concern but you are not in a zombie marriage.

Three statements: you are on the cusp of a zombie marriage Four or more statements: you're soundly in zombie marriage territory (but you probably knew that before you did the test).

What causes a zombie marriage?

Relationships don't die overnight, and the roots in many cases are in everyday life. At first sight, it can seem like you're protecting your marriage – because who wants rows all the time? – but it comes at a terrible cost. It's impossible for two people to live together without disagreements, from one of you nagging about the lights being left on, to disagreeing over ideas about money. You may choose to 'switch off' and let these rows go by without mention, but this could be even more detrimental in the long run.

By picking and choosing the feelings you switch off to, soon you may not just lose the ones you consider 'negative' but also the positive feelings, such as love and respect. By avoiding rows, you may lose the chance to sort out disagreements, too.

## As well as switching off your feelings, other causes include:

- infrequent and unsatisfying sex;
- focusing on being such great parents that you neglect being partners;
- unresolved problems from the past (normally an affair);
- financial issues (there is not enough money to run two houses, so you soldier on).

### Nine ways to cure a zombie marriage

- 1. Have weekends away just the two of you.
- 2. Adopt habits that promote more time together (eat together in the evening, choose some television shows to watch together, go to bed at the same time, etc).
- **3.** Explain what you want rather than expecting your partner to be a mind reader.
- **4.** Learn that it's OK to say 'no' or 'maybe' and negotiate to find a solution acceptable to both of you.
- **5.** Touch each other more (cuddle up on the sofa while watching television, give each other back and neck rubs, stroke your partner's arm while he or she is driving the car, etc).
- **6.** Deal with the small issues rather than letting them go as this will create confidence for tackling medium-sized and bigger ones.
- 7. Put a lock on your bedroom door, so you have somewhere private to be sexual without the fear of being interrupted.
- **8.** When your partner is talking to you, give him or her your full attention put down your phone or tablet.
- **9.** Increase the number of compliments, thank-yous and smiles it takes five of these positive interactions to wipe out one snide comment.

(https://www.goodto.com)

#### THE FIVE STAGES OF MARRIAGE

#### By Dr. Linda Cooper Miles

When we first fall in love, the world is alive, wondrous, and meaningful. We are swept up into powers beyond our control or reasoning – the divine mystery. This romantic, passionate love propels us toward bonding. So why then, do so many marriages become mired in fault-finding, repression and rigidity?

It is very important for young brides and grooms to be aware of the stages a marriage moves through. The first stage is romantic bliss. A relationship begins as a joyful, spontaneous, passionate dance. This beautiful dance that begins like a fairytale, needs work, imagination, music, and inspiration to develop into a long-lasting, fulfilling unity of souls.

In order to grow, a long-term relationship moves through the following stages:

Stage 1	Stage 2	Stage 3	Stage 4	Stage 5
Romance	Fault Finding	Blaming	Acceptance	Transformation
"You're perfect"	"You're flawed"	"You do it to me"	"You just do it"	"We grow together"

Most couples get stuck in stages 2 and 3. So much hurt and damage can occur in these stages that around 50% of married couples decide to divorce, the other 50% either withdraw from one another and live in a politely superficial way, or continue to fault-find or blame and may verbally attack for decades.

How do some couples transcend fault-finding and continue their dance? What we need to realize is that even when we are noticing faults, it indicates the connection with our partner is alive. It means the person has a strong impact on us. The more passion and caring you have for a person, the harder it is to move through this stage. If we learn to communicate and negotiate constructively, our relationship will deepen and reach acceptance.

When I read fairytales to my four year old granddaughter, I am careful to change the endings. I tell her that it is not true that we simply marry and live "happily ever after." I explain to her that a couple has to work hard to maintain a good and happy marriage.

Having a good relationship is like learning to manage a fire. When we take care of the fire properly – add logs when needed and manage the potential destructiveness, it generates warmth, sensuality, and great beauty in our lives.

As Shakespeare wrote, "There is no safety, but in risking all for love."

#### ПОЧЕМУ МЫ ВЛЮБЛЯЕМСЯ НЕ В ТЕХ?

Психологи — о том, что стоит за невзаимными чувствами и тягой к партнерам постарше

Статистика показывает, что недостатка любви в России нет: около 83 процентов опрошенных испытывают любовь к другим людям, а 84 процента чувствуют себя любимыми. Но что делать остальным 16–17 процентам? Группа психологов рассказала «Ленте.ру» о механизме формирования любви, его биологических истоках, а также дала советы тем, кто от влюбленности только пострадал.

#### Любовь - это...

Прежде чем говорить о влюбленности и ее механизмах, стоит разобраться, что же такое любовь с точки зрения психологов, а не авторов текстов к вкладышам из знаменитой жвачки «Love is...». Как оказалось, единства мнений среди профессионалов нет.

«Определения любви как таковой не существует, это лишь одна из характеристик духовности. Но любовь все же можно охарактеризовать как глубокое чувство нежной привязанности, основанное на главных инстинктах человека», – отметил психолог и психиатр Павел Гаськов.

## Как это работает?

Механизм влюбленности весьма сложен — это сочетание из сценариев отношений родителей, травмирующих ситуаций прошлого, особенностей психики и биологии человека, рассказал экзистенциальный психотерапевт Федор Осипов.

Любовь, по его словам, представляет собой синтез психического и физиологического. На уровне психики человек запечатлевает родительские модели в отношениях и стремится их воспроизвести во взрослой жизни, а на уровне биологии любовь связана с выработкой особых гормонов или того, что принято называть химией между людьми.

Прошлый опыт также значительно влияет на настоящее и будущее восприятие любви человеком. Мы влюбляемся в людей, которые чем-то напоминают фигуры, значимые в нашей жизни и с которыми связаны незавершенные эмоциональные процессы.

Получается, любовь представляет собой сложное сочетание из психологических аспектов, сценариев отношений из детства и игры гормонов. Однако механизм формирования влюбленности на уровне тела сложнее, чем можно представить.

## Тебя выберут по запаху

Как отметил кандидат биологических наук Вячеслав Дубынин, механизм влюбленности запечатан глубоко в организме человека. Один из необычных критериев, который влияет на появление чувства любви к определенному человеку, – запах.

Кроме того, на выбор партнера также влияет импринтинг — это «впечатывание» в мозг определенной ключевой информации в период развития

ребенка. «Благодаря импринтингу ребенок запечатлевает в раннем возрасте образы, по которым затем выбирает партнера», – пояснил он.

В период полового созревания может быть запечатлен кто-то из членов семьи, а в более взрослом возрасте особенно запоминается образ так называемой «первой любви». Поэтому объект влюбленности зачастую похож внешне или по поведению на образ значимой фигуры в жизни человека.

#### Любит – не любит

По данным ВЦИОМ, около 17 процентов россиян испытывают невзаимное чувство. Люди продолжают любить невзаимно, потому что связывают с партнером слишком много ожиданий по поводу удовлетворения личных потребностей, которые по какой-то причине самостоятельно закрыть не удается, объясняет психоаналитик Надежда Кутузова.

«Например, женщина, которая переполнена страхами относительно построения карьеры, невзаимно влюбляется в амбициозного мужчину-карьериста. Зацикливание происходит из-за наделения его фигуры сверхценностью, поскольку с ним связаны ожидания удовлетворения личной потребности в самореализации», — заметила психолог.

Невзаимность, по ее мнению, связана со страхом перед реальными отношениями, которые по какой-то причине кажутся небезопасными. Тем не менее потребность в любви не исчезает, а принимает подчас самые странные формы.

#### Любовь бывает разная

Американка Линда Дучар вышла замуж за колесо обозрения и дала ему имя Брюс, а ее соотечественница Лорен Адкинс в 2014 году сыграла свадьбу с картонной копией актера Роберта Паттинсона. Среди прочих распространенных форм необычного проявления романтических чувств встречается любовь к героям книг, сериалов и историческим персонажам. Платоническая, или выдуманная, любовь имеет глубокие психологические основы и не так безобидна, как может казаться.

Как отметил психолог Федор Осипов, влюбленность в недоступных персонажей является своеобразной попыткой ухода от реальности или замещения настоящих отношений платоническими. «Люди влюбляются в образ героя, который, скорее всего, встречался в их жизни ранее. Подобная влюбленность является проекцией неких идеальных представлений о партнере на вымышленный персонаж, а также говорит о незрелости человека для построения полноценных отношений», – объяснил он.

Психолог Надежда Кутузова дополнила, что влюбленность в персонажей книг или фильмов связана с избеганием реальной человеческой близости, а также со страхом эту близость выстраивать. В этом смысле герой из книги или из фильма безопасен. Люди так устроены, что бессознательно ориентируются на безопасность пространства, если пространство живых отношений ощущается как опасное, то мы смещаем импульсы и влечения в сторону безопасного объекта, например того, кто никогда не выйдет из телевизора и не оживет.

Если человек влюбляется только в тех, кто значительно старше по возрасту, то, согласно мнению психолога Гаськова, это обусловлено нехваткой любви со стороны родителей в детстве. Или, наоборот, любви от родителей было слишком много. Человек хочет в таких отношениях как бы заново пережить детскую психотравму и закрыть гештальт.

Избавиться от такой влюбленности, как отмечают психологи, возможно. Для этого необходимо выявить бессознательные страхи человека относительно отношений, однако сделать это без помощи специалиста вряд ли получится.

#### Избавление от любовного голода

Чтобы перейти от вымышленных отношений к реальным, необходимо внести ряд изменений в привычные механизмы поведения. Психолог Кутузова советует: для любви без разочарований и боли необходимо занять взрослую позицию в отношениях. То есть не только требовать к себе внимания и любви, но и быть готовым делиться всем этим с другими.

«Проблема голодных до любви людей в том, что они сами не хотят любить других. Если человек умеет доставлять радость своим присутствием, вести интересные беседы, быть эмпатичным, оказывать поддержку окружающим, при этом сохраняя собственную структуру жизни и интерес к себе, то у него не будет проблем с любовью. Если всему этому научиться, то на вас сами будут слетаться желающие, а вы будете выбирать из них подходящего для себя партнера», – раскрыла она нехитрый секрет.

Психолог Осипов посоветовал научиться выстраивать личные границы и занимать взрослую позицию для построения полноценных отношений.

«Если человек зависает в выдуманных отношениях, то, скорее всего, он не готов к построению настоящих, поскольку это ежедневный труд. Для полноценных отношений необходимо уметь выстраивать личные границы, уважать личное пространство другого человека и быть готовым к определенной доле ответственности», — объяснил он. Это, конечно, непросто, но зато наградой за это станет настоящее чувство. А об этом, как мы уже знаем, мечтает каждый.

(https://lenta.ru/articles/2022/05/05/love, в сокращении)

# 1. Try your hand at teaching. Prepare a set of task and questions to discuss the text.

#### **TEST YOURSELF 1**

#### 1. Translate from Russian into English.

- 1. Честно, я удивлен, что вы в конечном счете не сошлись.
- 2. Я знаю, каково это не вписываться в семью своей девушки.
- 3. Он склонялся к тому, чтобы выбрать ее подругу.
- 4. Ставите ли вы под сомнение эмоциональную зрелость своего партнера?

- 5. Вы должны быть открыты для размышления о прошлом опыте.
- 6. Как ты поддерживаешь романтические отношения?
- 7. Трения причиняют эмоциональную боль обоим партнерам.
- 8. Будьте стойкими и выслушайте друг друга.
- 9. Будьте чуткими и уважайте желания своего партнера.
- 10. Что делать, если наши отношения разладились?
- 11. Сочувствие одна из важных черт характера.
- 12. Вам следует стараться искать партнера, который понимает вас.
- 13. Обман ненадежная основа для отношений.
- 14. Недоверие подавляет любовь.

## 2. Match the English words with their Russian equivalents.

0. attraction	а) возможность
1. break free	b) демонстрировать
2. bring to the table	с) освобождаться
3. challenge	d) получиться
4. compassion	е) привлекательность
5. merge with	f) противодействовать
6. room for	g) сливаться
7. work out	h) сопереживание

#### 3. Underline the correct form in *italics*.

- 1. Darling, did you remember *packing/to pack* some spare cassettes for the video camera yesterday?
- 2. I really regret *leaving/to leave* school so young, it's ruined my career prospects.
- 3. I've tried *pressing/to press* the 'escape' key but the program just wouldn't respond.
- 4. A suspicious young man was seen *enter/to enter* the building shortly before the incident.
- 5. As we drove over the river we noticed local women *washing/wash* their clothes in the water.
- 6. I once heard Karajan *conducting/conduct* the entire Ring cycle it was wonderful.
  - 7. I stopped eating/to eat sugar years ago.
- 8. Nothing will stop their enquiries, they mean *getting/to get* to the bottom of this strange business.
  - 9. Don't forget *recording/to record* 'EastEnders' tomorrow evening.
- 10. The woman woke up in the middle of the night, looked out of her window and saw something strange *hovering/hover* over the trees in the park.
- 11. After a career in the secret service, Ian Fleming went on *achieving/to achieve* fame as an author.

- 12. Transglobe Airlines regrets *announcing/to announce* the cancellation of today's service to Istanbul due to air traffic restrictions.
  - 13. Do you remember *seeing/to see* that film last summer?
- 14. If you can't find the information in the manual, try *looking/to look* at our website.
  - 15. We were all exhausted so we stopped *getting/to get* some rest at a motel.

#### **TEST YOURSELF 2**

# 1. Translate the following sentences into English using the words from the topical vocabulary.

- 1. Я чувствовала, что мы подходим друг другу, несмотря на то, что между нами не было искры.
  - 2. Она была хорошей партией для него.
- 3. Как только Джон зашёл в клуб, ему сразу приглянулась девушка, которая танцевала в центре танцпола.
- 4. Они думали эта любовь навечно. На деле это было не больше, чем сильный всплеск страсти.
  - 5. Сожительство первый шаг к официальному браку.
- 6. Существует несколько видов брака: гражданский, церковный, сожительство, гостевой брак.
- 7. Я знаю, что это брак по договоренности, но я бы чувствовал себя лучше, если бы у меня было твое одобрение (approval).
  - 8. Какие отношения называются сексуальной дружбой?
- 9. Есть много преимуществ состоять в гостевом браке: у вас нет никаких споров о финансах, отношения не надоедают, а время, которое пара вместе, как праздник для них.
- 10. Со стороны моей семьи было давление, потому что они хотели для меня брака по расчёту. Однако теперь я могу жениться на той, кого люблю.
- 11. Страх развода одна из причин, почему молодые люди отдают предпочтение сожительству, а не браку
- 12. Для мужчин низкая зарплата одна из причин выпутаться из вопроса о браке.
  - 13. Женщины менее склонны испытывать страх относительно брака.
- 14. Подводные камни развода заставляют людей задаваться вопросом о выгодах брака.
  - 15. Развод не проходит для пар бесследно.

# 2. Translate the following phrases using English idioms.

Не обращать внимание на что-либо; в согласии / на одной волне; получить/извлечь выгоду; задирать нос; серьёзно относиться / принимать на себя обязательства; делать что-либо тайком; поднимать планку; связать себя узами брака.

#### 3. Fill in the blanks with the idioms from Task 2.

- 1) I didn't ... anything ... the lecture. I'm always able to ... something helpful ... our conversations.
  - 2) We all need to be ... before we try to present this complex idea to the boss.
- 3) I hate ... like this, but I don't want Sarah to know what I'm planning for her birthday.
  - 4) She doesn't ... if you go into town without her.
- 5) You need to fully ... yourself ... your family and stop working so many hours.
- 6) Whenever they reached their goal, they ..., setting increasingly complex challenges for themselves.
- 7) When given a seat beside local fishermen at the event, the duke ... and walked away.
  - 8) All of my friends ... and started having kids.

#### **TEST YOURSELF 3**

## 1. Render the following in English.

1. Только прожив несколько лет в гражданском браке, они решили связать себя брачными узами. 2. Если вы женитесь на книжном черве, не обвиняйте ее в последствии в том, что она не так красива и страстна, как Мерилин Монро. 3. Вы слышали, что ее дочь сбежала с каким-то военным? 4. В то время как уровень рождаемости в России продолжает падать, уровень разводов растет. 5. Примерно треть браков в Британии кончаются разводом. 6. Многие неженатые взрослые американцы сегодня дольше ждут вступления в брак. 7. Это был волнительный день. Невеста в спешке облачалась в свадебное платье. Жених ожидал прибытия букета для невесты. Оказалось, что дружка чуть не забыл обручальные кольца, а подружка невесты едва не оставила дома свой подарок. 8. Существует ли еще предвзятое отношение к детям, рожденным вне брака? 9. Он уверял ее, что женится по страстной любви, хотя всем было понятно, что он женится ради ее состояния и положения в обществе. 10. Пожилая вдова была очень рада, выдав замуж всех трех дочерей за обеспеченных людей. 11. Они поженились через неделю после оглашения их имен в церкви. 12. Где будут жить молодожены? 13. Это хорошая примета, если невеста встретит трубочиста по пути в церковь. 14. Май издавна считается несчастливым месяцем для влюбленных.

# 2. Give definitions to the following:

Mamma's pet, the best man, a match-maker, a credulous wife, a shotgun marriage, maid of honour.

# 3. Give the more colloquial synonyms to the words:

To propose, wedlock, husband, wife, to get married.

- 4. Consider the factors below. Can they secure a happy marriage? Do you have any other ideas?
- 1. Match-making. 2. A long period of acquaintance before marriage. 3. Passionate attachment, romantic attraction. 4. Parental advice in choosing a matrimonial mate. 5. Computerized choice of a marital mate. 6. Common social background and cultural similarities.
- 5. Is getting married in your opinion a romantic adventure or a carefully reasoned choice? Explain your point of view.
- 6. Which of the wedding superstitions seem to you the most ridiculous one(s)?

#### **GRAMMAR REVISION**

#### -ING FORMS AND INFINITIVES

The -ing and infinitive forms of verbs are very common in English and can act as subjects, objects and complements of verbs. When used like nouns, -ing forms a referred to as 'gerunds'.

#### -ING FORMS

1. We can use *-ing* forms of verbs in the same way that we use nouns – as the sub object or complement of a verb. We often refer to *-ing* forms used in this way as *gerunds*:

Swimming makes you fit.

The whole family has taken up cycling.

Her worst habit is *lying*.

Not getting a refund on faulty goods is what really annoys me.

**Note.** We use no + -ing to explain that something is impossible or not allowed:

Could you go outside? There's *no smoking* in this office.

There's *no skiing* here in the summer season. (= Skiing is impossible.)

*No Parking* (= Parking is not allowed here.)

2. We can use determiners, e.g. *the, this*, possessives, e.g. *Peter's,* possessive adjectives, e.g. *his,* or object pronouns, e.g. *him* before *-ing* forms. Object pronouns are more common in informal English:

All this complaining won't get you anywhere, you know.

Peter's complaining didn't do him any good.

High tax rates led to *his leaving* the country.

High tax rates led to *him leaving* the country, (informal)

3. We often use an object + -ing form (participle) after verbs of the senses:

I heard Anna singing 'Ave Maria'.

We always use the *object pronoun* after sense verbs:

Have you seen us performing yet?

4. When we use the + -ing form (gerund) and we want to link it with an object, we use of:

*The giving of presents* is a traditional part of the Christmas festivities.

Many adjectives and nouns are followed by a preposition + -ing form:

Lara isn't *capable of lying* and she has no *reason for not telling* the truth.

5. We also use -ing forms (participles) as adjectives:

The *remaining* items will be sold in our January sale.

#### **INFINITIVES**

1. Infinitives with to can be the subject, object or complement of a verb:

*To give* is better than *to receive*. Everyone loves *to win*.

We make a negative with *not* + infinitive:

I tried *not to look* at the accident.

An infinitive can have its own subject, introduced with for.

For evil to succeed it is only necessary for the good to do nothing.

**Note.** In informal English we sometimes put an adverb between *to* and the infinitive. This is known as a 'split infinitive' and we usually avoid it in formal English by putting the adverb in another position:

[The doctor started *to carefully remove* the bandages.]

The doctor started *to remove* the bandages *carefully*.

There are also perfect, continuous and passive forms of the infinitive.

The report is *to be handed in* first thing tomorrow morning.

2. We can use an infinitive to describe the purpose or reason for an action:

Cover the turkey in silver foil *to keep* the meat moist.

3. The infinitive can also describe a result or something surprising, especially with *only* and verbs such as *find*, *discover*, *realise*, etc.:

They queued for hours at the box office *only to discover* that the show was sold out.

We also use infinitives after *too* and *enough* to talk about results:

That blue outfit was *too informal to wear* to the reception.

There isn't *enough* (food) *to go* around, I'm afraid.

4. Many adjectives, especially those describing feelings, can be followed by *to* + infinitive (some common examples are in the box below):

We're thrilled to welcome this year's prizewinner onto the podium.

The Bensons are *lucky to be having* such good weather.

*adjective* + to + *infinitive* able/unable, afraid, anxious, ashamed, bound, careful, certain, crazy, curious, due, eager, fit, happy, impossible, likely, lucky, pleased, right, shocked, stupid, sure, surprised, thrilled, welcome, wrong

5. Many nouns can be followed by *to* + infinitive (some common examples are in the box below):

She's finally made a decision to leave. Clare would be a fool to marry him.

**noun** + to + *infinitive* attempt, bid, decision, desire, incentive, need, nuisance, opportunity, place, pleasure, reason, time, wish

#### VERBS FOLLOWED BY -ING FORMS AND INFINITIVES

1. Certain verbs (see box below) can be followed by an *-ing* form, but not by an infinitive.

I avoid travelling in the rush hour whenever possible.

Certain verbs can be followed by an infinitive, but not by an -ing form.

She's decided to apply for the job.

For more information, see https://www.novsu.ru/file/1235784.

2. The verbs *advise*, *allow*, *forbid* and *permit* are followed by an *-ing* form when they have no object, but an infinitive when they have an object.

The doctor advised taking a course of antibiotics.

The doctor **advised him to take** a course of antibiotics.

3. Some verbs are followed by an infinitive only when they have an object.

They forced us to open our suitcase.

verb + object + to + infinitive advise, allow, cause, command, compel, encourage,
force, get, instruct, invite, leave, oblige, order, permit, persuade, recommend, remind,
request, teach, tell, tempt, urge, warn

4. Some verbs can be followed by an *-ing* form or an infinitive, with no difference in meaning:

I can't stand to see/seeing animals in pain.

*verb* +ing *form or infinitive* attempt, begin, bother, can't bear, can't stand, cease, continue, deserve, fear, hate, intend, like (= enjoy), love, prefer, start

**Note.** We usually avoid putting two infinitives or two *-ing* forms together:

[He wanted to start to take lessons.] He wanted to start taking lessons.

5. We use to + infinitive after would like, would love and would hate:

When we get there I would like to take a nap.

When like means 'think something is a good idea', we only use the infinitive.

Compare: I like going/to go to the gym. It's so relaxing. (= I enjoy visiting it.)

Because of my weight problem I like to go to the gym at least twice a week.

(= I think this is a good idea.)

6. Some verbs can be followed by an *-ing* form or by to + infinitive, but there is a difference in meaning:

	verb + -ing form	verb +to + infinitive
forget/remember	= forget/remember an earlier	= forget/remember to do a
	action:	future action:
	Do you <b>remember going</b> to	1 must <b>remember to set</b> my
	school for the first time?	alarm clock tonight.
	I'll never forget meeting him.	Don't <b>forget to lock</b> the door.

go on	= continue:	= change to another action:
	They went on playing despite	After opening the hospital the
	the bad weather.	Prince went on to meet the
		staff.
mean	= involves or will result in:	= intend to do something:
	This new job <b>means living</b>	The builders <b>mean to finish</b> by
	abroad.	Friday.
regret	= feel sorrow about the past:	= announce bad news:
	I really <b>regret getting</b> that	We <b>regret to inform</b> you of
	tattoo when I was eighteen.	delays in today's service.
stop	= finish an action:	= finish one action in order to
	They stopped making fax	do another one:
	machines about ten years ago.	We <b>stopped to get</b> petrol.
try	= do something to see what will	= make an effort to do
	happen:	something difficult:
	Try using a screwdriver to get	We <b>tried to get</b> tickets but the
	the lid off.	show was sold out.

#### 1. Underline the mistakes in these sentences and correct them.

0.	A great advantage of credit cards is <u>no</u> having to carry cash around all	
	the time.	

not

- 1. Have you ever heard my singing O Sole Mio?
- 2. We had to come in early for the opening the new extension.
- 3. Constant criticisms led to she resigning from that stressful job.
- 4. You'll have to put that out, sir, this is a not smoking carriage.
- 5. Passengers can find a heated wait room adjacent to platform ten.
- 6. The making a successful souffle requires expert timing.
- 7. There's not swimming from this beach, the current's too treacherous.
- 8. The argument ended up with we demanding a refund and compensation.
- 9. They stopped to make vinyl records ages ago.
- 10. The crane isn't capable lifting it it's too heavy.

# 2. Finish each of the following sentences in such a way that it is as similar as possible in meaning to the sentence before it.

0.	I really don't want to see him again.
	I have no <i>desire to see him again</i> .
1.	I want you to hand the report in tomorrow.
	The report is
2.	You can't join the army because you aren't sufficiently fit.
	You aren't fit

3.	He was very worried that he would arrive late.
	He was anxious not
4.	Right now I'm afraid I can't give you an answer.
	I am not
5.	The government closed the borders with the aim of catching the criminals.
	In order
6.	Closing the office was something the manager decided this morning.
	The manager made  I learnt that Amanda was going to marry Ronald, which was surprising.
7.	I learnt that Amanda was going to marry Ronald, which was surprising.
	I was
8.	They didn't publish the news because they didn't want to frighten the public.
	They didn't publish the news so
9.	Checking the balance on my current account was my main reason for visiting
	the bank this morning.
	I went
10	. When we got there they had already closed the store for stocktaking!
	We got there only
	3. Complete the sentences with the correct form of the verbs in brackets.
	1. I'm not disappointed, I never really expected (pass) the test.
	2. Please don't hesitate (call) if you have any problems.
	3. The doctor recommended (avoid) strenuous activity for the first few
weeks	
	4. The sales team aims (exceed) its target by at least five per cent this year.
	5. I don't suppose you happened (notice) whether there was a cash machine
there	?
	6. How on earth do they justify (keep) three dogs in such a small flat?
	7 We'd better hurry up: I'd hate (arrive) late

- 9. We discovered an old document ... (lie) under the floorboards.
- 10. I put off ... (call) them until after I've spoken to the personnel officer.
- 11. You can watch the film if you promise ... (go) to bed straight afterwards.

8. Despite all the rejections, Dave's continuing ... (apply) for every vacancy he

- 12. Being a diabetic, I like ... (avoid) anything containing sugar.
- 13. Thanks very much. Yes, we'd love ... (join) you for dinner on Friday.
- 14. You really can't help ... (feel) sorry for the poor guy.

sees.

- 15. Passengers are permitted ... (carry) only one piece of hand luggage onto the plane.
  - 16. Jonathan's the one who taught Rachel ... (swim) last summer.
  - 17. Sometimes you have to pretend ... (like) people that you detest.
  - 18. That's strange, I don't recall ... (meet) him at all.
- 19. The judge will defer ... (pass) sentence until the psychiatric reports have been submitted.
- 20. Whenever possible, the personnel department likes ... (settle) salary reviews prior to the quarterly board meetings.

#### Учебное издание

# В ФОКУСЕ – ЧЕЛОВЕК: ОТНОШЕНИЯ И БРАК

Учебно-методическое пособие

# MAN IN FOCUS: RELATIONSHIPS AND MARRIAGE

**Textbook** 

Авторы-составители:

**Кокконен** Елена Иогановна **Рыжкова** Елена Владимировна

Редактор *В. О. Шипулин* Компьютерная верстка *И. В. Люля* 

Подписано в печать 17.08.2022. Бумага офсетная. Формат 60×84 1/16. Гарнитура Times New Roman. Печать офсетная. Усл. печ. л. 9,0. Уч.-изд. л. 9,7. Тираж 500 экз. Заказ № 17082022 Новгородский государственный университет им. Ярослава Мудрого. 173003, Великий Новгород, ул. Б. Санкт-Петербургская, 41. Отпечатано: ООО «СЛАВЯНСКАЯ», 394016, г. Воронеж, ул. 45 Стрелковой дивизии, д. 226, кв. 175